ASIA

LIBRARY ANNEX

# ELEMENTS

OF

# HINDU ICONOGRAPHY

-Vol. 1. 7

Vol. II Pr 1

# CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



# All books are subject to recall after two weeks Olin/Kroch Library

## **DATE DUE**

AUG 1	7 1999	
GAYLORD		PRINTED IN U.S.A



The original of this book is in the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in the United States on the use of the text.

ELEMENTS OF HINDU ICONOGRAPHY.



## **ELEMENTS**

OF

# HINDU ICONOGRAPHY

BY

T. A., GOPINATHA RAO, M.A.

SUPERINTENDENT OF ARCHÆOLOGY, TRAVANCORE STATE.

Vol. II-Part I.

THE LAW PRINTING HOUSE MOUNT ROAD :: :: MADRAS 1916

All Rights Reserved.

BL 1201 (465 V.2, 7t. 1+

A804333

#### **DEDICATED**

#### WITH KIND PERMISSION

To

#### HIS HIGHNESS SIR RAMAVARMA.

Sri Padmanabhadasa, Vanchipala, Kulasekhara Kiritapati, Manney Sultan Maharaja Raja Ramaraja Bahadur, Shamsher Jang, G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E.,

### MAHARAJA OF TRAVANCORE,

Member of the Royal Asiatic Society, London,
Fellow of the Geographical Society, London,
Fellow of the Madras University, Officer de L'Instruction Publique.

By

HIS HIGHNESS'S HUMBLE SERVANT

THE AUTHOR.

#### PREFACE.

In bringing out the Second Volume of the Elements of Hindu Iconography, the author earnestly trusts that it will meet with the same favourable reception that was uniformly accorded to the first volume both by savants and the Press, for which he begs to take this opportunity of tendering his heart-felt thanks. No pains have of course been spared to make the present publication as informing and interesting as is possible in the case of the abstruse subject of Iconography. Though the illustrations appearing in the present volume are by no means inadequate for the main purpose of the work, yet they are not so full and exhaustive as in the first, and a word of explanation in that connection may not be out of place. To the great regret of the author, the liberal pecuniary help offered for the preparation and publication of the first volume has been, owing to the somewhat straitened finances of the Travancore State at present, withheld from him on the present

occasion and he has, in consequence, not been able to embody as many illustrations as he had intended personally to gather for the purpose from various parts of India with a view to present to the public a series representative of the varied sculpture of the different parts of this country. But the Travancore Durbar have, in gracious consideration of the trouble and labour involved in the preparation of the present volume, been pleased to permit its publication by the author himself, for which he begs to offer his respectful and grateful thanks to the Dewan, Mr. Dewan Bahadur M. Kṛishṇa Nāir, B.A., B.L.

Mention may here be made of a few points worthy of notice in the book. In the Introduction is given a collective description of all the peculiarities of the tenets and observances of some of the Saiva sects of which the general public has hitherto been practically ignorant, and of certain other cults that have died out without a trace. The nature of Linga worship has been examined critically in the light of original texts gathered from such important sources as the Saivagamas, Saiva philosophical treatises, Puranas and Itihāsas, and with reference to the extant sculpture of all ages of this symbol of worship, and the matter has been thoroughly discussed and, what

#### PREFACE.

the author ventures to claim to be, an impartial conclusion arrived at. In the body of the book. several matters, which will be seen to be quite new even to the informed Hindu, have been dealt with: to cite an instance, everybody knows that Siva begged for food with the broken skull of Brahmā as an expiation for the sin of having cut off one of Brahmā's heads, but it is doubtful if it is known why this curious sort of penance should have been resorted to by Siva to get rid of His sin. Again, it has been found possible with the help of the knowledge derived from a close study of the bulk of the science of Nātya-Śāstra together with commentaries thereon to elaborate and treat fully the manifold dances of Siva, though only eight or nine modes are described in the agamic and other The reader will, it is hoped, come across many other instances of fresh information being furnished on matters that have remained more or less obscure hitherto.

The author cannot be too thankful to the Proprietors of the Law Printing House for the extraordinary care and trouble they have bestowed upon the printing and general get up of the books and for their readiness in coming forward and generously offering their timely help but for which the volume could not have been brought out. The

author cannot also omit to express his sense of gratitude to Dr. A. K. Anandakumāraswāmi, M.A., D. Sc., for the ready and willing permission granted to him for reproducing the valuable article on the dance of Siva, contributed some time ago to the Siddhānta-Dīpikā by the learned Doctor. He has also very great pleasure in recording here his high appreciation of the help cheerfully rendered by his Pandit Mr. V. Śrīnivāsa Śāstri, Smritiviśārada, but for whose untiring industry and intelligent collaboration this work could not have been brought to a successful completion so soon. Messrs. Longhurst, Stoney, Kay and Beardsell, have been so very kind as to assist the author with photographs of images in their respective collections and to accord their gracious permission to reproduce them: to these gentlemen, the author offers his grateful thanks.

For reasons which need not be explained here, it was not possible for the author personally to supervise the printing of the work throughout so as to ensure the presentation of an absolutely correct text; he had therefore to entrust the task to the printers themselves. In spite of the care and trouble ungrudgingly bestowed by them in the midst of their multifarious duties, a number of errors have unavoidably crept in. Though such of

#### PREFACE.

them as have been subsequently noticed are noted in the errata list, it is likely many more have escaped detection, for which the author craves the indulgence of his readers.

Madras, January 1916.

THE AUTHOR.

## CONTENTS.

						PAGES
PRE	FACE	ī.	•••	•••	•••	vii—xi
A G	lene	RAL ]	NTRODUCTIO	N ON	Śaivaism.	171
1.	Liń	GAS	•••	• • •	•••	73-102
II.	Liń	GŌDBI	HAVAMŪRTI,		CHANDRA-	
	śĒ	KHARA	MŪRTI, PĀŚU	PATAI	MÜRTI AND	
	Ra	UDRA-	Pāśupatam t	ĪRTI	•••	103-126
III.	Sub	HĀSA	NAMŪRTI, U	MĀSAE	HITAMŪRTI,	
	Sō	MĀSK	ANDAMŪRTI A	AND U	Imāmahēs-	
	VA	RAM Ü	RTI	•••	•••	127-141
IV.	Saú	HĀRA	MŪRTIS :—	• • •	•••	143202
	(i)	Kāmā	intakaműrti	•••		147149
	(ii)	Gajās	ura-samhārar	nűrti		149156
	(iii)	Kālā	rimūrti	•••	•••	156164
	(iv)	Tripu	rāntakamūrti	• • •	•••	164—171
	(v)	Śaral	ohē <b>š</b> amūrti	•••	•••	171174
	(vi)	Brah	ma-śiraśchhēd	lakami	ūrti =	
		$\mathbf{B}\mathbf{h}$	airava		•••	174—182
		(a)	Bhairava	• • •	•••	177
		<b>(b)</b>	Vatuka-Bha	irava	•••	177—179
		(c)	Svarņākarsh	aņa B	baira va	179
		(d)	Sixty-four B	hairav	as	180182
	(vii)	Vīrab	hadramürti	• • • •	•••	182188
	•		dhara-vadha-1		***	188—191
	(ix)	Malla	īri-Śivamūrti	•••	•••	191—192
	(x)	Andh	akāsura <b>v</b> adha	mürti	•••	192-194

		PAGES.
	(xi) Aghōramūrti (Daśabhuja-Aghōr	a,-
	műrti)	197—201
	(xii) Mahākāļa and Mahākāļī .	201—202
V.	Anugrahamūrtis:	203-220
	(i) Chaṇḍēśānugrahamūrti .	205209
	(ii) Vishnvanugrahamürti (= Chakra	a
	dānamūrti)	209—212
	(iii) Nandīśānugrahamūrti .	212—213
	(iv) Vighnēśvarānugrahamūrti .	213—214
	(v) Kirātārjunamūrti	214—217
	(vi) Rāvaņānugrahamūrti	217—220
VI.	NŖITTAMŪRTIS (DIFFERENT FORMS O	$\mathbf{F}$
	Națana)	221—270
VII.	Dakshināmūrtis:	271—292
	(i) Vyākhyānamūrti	273—283
	(ii) Jñānamūrti	284
	(iii) Yōgamūrti	284—289
	(iv) Vīņādharamūrti	289—292
III.	Kankāla and Bhikshāṭanamūrtis	
IX.	Other Important Aspects of Śiva :	- 311358
	(i) Gangadharamurti	. 313—321
	(ii) Ardhanārīśvaramūrti	. 321332
	(iii) Haryardhaműrti	. 332337
	(iv) Kalyāṇasundaramūrti	. 337—352
	(v) Vṛishavāhanamūrti	. 352—356
	(vi) Vishāpaharaņamūrti	. 356—358
X.	MISCELLANEOUS ASPECTS OF SIVA:-	- 359411
	(i) Sadāśivamūrti and Mahāsadāśiva	-
	mūrti	. 361—374
	(ii) Pañchabrahmās or Īśānādayah	. 375—379

#### CONTENTS.

						PAGES.
	(iii)	Mahēśami	irti	•••	•••	379 — 386
	(iv)	Ēkādaśa I	Rudras	•••	***	386—392
	(v)	Vidyēśvar	a,s	•••		392 - 403
	(vi)	Mürtyash	taka	•••	•••	403-407
	(vii)	Local lege	nds and	images bas	ed upon	
		Mahatn	nyas	•••	•••	407 411
XI.	SUB	RAHMAŅY	4	•••		413—451
XII.	NAN	dikēśvar	A	•••		453460
XIII.	Сна	ŅŅĒŚVARA	•••	• • •	•••	461469
XIV.	Вня	KTAS	•••	•••		471481
XV.	Āry	A.	•••	•••		483—492
XVI.	Ksn	ĒTRAPĀLA	•••	•••		<b>493—49</b> 8
XVII.	BRA	HMĀ	•••	•••		499—512
XVIII.	DIE	PĀLAKAS	•••	•••		<b>513—53</b> 8
XIX.	Aśv	INIDĒVATĀ	ន	•••	•••	539—545
XX.	DE	MI-GODS	•••	•••	• • •	5 <b>47</b> — <b>570</b>
	(i)	Vasus	• • •	•••		550—553
	(ii)	Nāgadēva	and the	Nāgas		<b>554—558</b>
	(iii)	Sādhyas	•••	•••		<b>558—559</b>
	(iv)	Asuras	•••			559—561
	(v)	Apsarasas	•••	•••		561—562
	(vi)	Piśāchas	•••	•••	•••	562
	(vii)	Vētāļas	•••	•••		562
	(viii)	Pitris	•••	•••	•••	562564
	(ix)	Ŗishis	•••	•••	•••	564—567
	(x)	Gandharva	3	•••	•••	568569
	(xi)	Marut-gans	s	•••		569—570
Append	oix A.		•••	***	•••	5 <b>71—57</b> 8
11	В.			•••		1 - 279
(NITSTEE OF						1 97

#### LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.\*

PLATE TO FACE	PAGE
I—Three different views of the Bhita Linga	
(A.S.U.P.)	65
II—Front, side and back views and the section	
of the Gudimallam Linga	66
III—Bust of the image of Siva on the	
Guḍimallam Liṅga	66
Details of ornaments in the Gudimallam Sculpture.	
IV-Fig. 1, The head-gear of the Apasmara-	
purusha	67
IV—Fig. 2, The kuṇḍala in the ear of Śiva	67
IV-Fig. 3, The ornamental band on the upper	
arm of the same	67
IV-Fig. 4, The details of the bracelets of the	
same	67
IV-Fig. 5, The details of the jatamakuta of the	
same	67
IV—Fig. 6, The details of the hara on the neck	٠.
of the same	67
IV—Fig. 7, Do. of the Apasmara-purusha.	67
V—Fig. 1, The Chennittalai Linga	69
<del>-</del>	03
V—Fig. 2, The Parasu in the left hand of the	
image of Siva in the Gudi-	
mallam Linga	69
V—Fig. 3, The kamandalu in the same	69

<sup>\*</sup> T.S.A. Trivandram School of Arts; A.S.M. Archæological Survey of Madrae; A.S. My. Archæological Survey of Mysore; A.S. Bo. Archæological Survey of Bombay; A.S.I. Archæological Survey of India; I.M. India Museum and A.S.U.P. Archæological Survey of United Provinces. The photographs and drawings which are not followed by any of the abbreviations given above belong to the author's collection.

PLATE TO FAC	E PAGI
V-Fig. 4, The ram held in the right hand	
of the same	69
VI—The Āḍhya, Anāḍhya, Surēḍhya and	
Sarvasama lingas	93
VII—Fig. 1, The Trairāsika Linga	95
VII—Fig. 2, The Ashtottara-sata-linga	95
VII—Fig. 3, The Mukhalinga	95
VIII—Fig. 1, Ashtōttaraśata linga, Tiruvorri-	
yűr	96
VIII—Fig. 2, Sahasra linga Do	96
IX-Fig. 1, Mukhalinga with a single face	97
IX—Fig. 2, Do. Do	97
X—Fig. 1, Linga with brahma sūtras	98
X-Fig. 2, Mukhalinga with three faces	98
X—Fig. 3, Dhārā-linga, Tiruvorriyūr	98
XI—Mukhalinga, Joti (Cuddappah District)	98
XII—Bhadra-Pīṭha, Vajra-Padma, Śrīkara-	
Pīṭha, Pīṭha-Padma	101
XIII—Lingodbhavamurti, Kailāsanāthasvāmin	
temple, Conjeevaram	109
XIV—Fig. 1, Do. Daśavatāra Cave,	
Ellora	110
XIV—Fig. 2, Do. Ambar-Māgāļam.	110
XV—Fig. 1, Kēvala-Chandraśēkharamūrti,	
Tiruppālatturai (A.S.M.)	121
XV—Fig. 2, Umā-sahita-Chandraśēkhara-	
műrti, Agaram Śēttűr	121
XVI—Kēvala-Chandrasēkharamūrti, Ōņakkūr.	122
XVII — Umā-Sahita-Chandraśēkharamurti,	
Tiruvorriyûr (A.S.M.)	122
XVIII—Fig. 1, Do. Madeour	123
XVIII—Fig. 2, Ālingana-Chandrasēkharamūrti,	
Mayűranāthasvāmin temple,	
Māyavaram (A.S.M.)	123

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

PLATE		TO FAC	DE PAGE
XIX—Fig. 1, Ā	lingana-	-Chandraśēkharaműrti,	
		ram, (A.S.M.)	124
		udāntanallūr (A.S.M.).	124
XIX—Fig. 3,		Kövilür (A.S.M.)	124
XX		Āṅgūr (A.S.M.)	124
XXI—Fig. 1,		sahita-Sukhāsanamūrti,	
-		Madeour	133
XXI—Fig. 2,	Do.	_	133
XXII—Fig. 1, Son		_	134
XXII—Fig. 2,	Do.		
•	Ran	gasāmi Ayyangār)	134
XXIII—Umā-mahā		ūrti, Bāgaļi (A.S.M.)	135
XXIV—	Do.		135
XXV	Do.	Trivandram (T.S.A).	136
XXVI—Fig. 1,	Do.	Havēri (A.S.Bo.)	137
XXVI—Fig. 2,	Do.	Ajmere Do	137
XXVII—	Do.	Ellora	139
XXVIII—	Do.	Ellora	140
XXIX—	Do.	Ellora	141
XXX—Gajāsura-s	sambārs	mūrti, Amritapura	
	()	A.S.My.)	152
XXXI—	Do.	Valuvur (A.S.M)	154
XXXII—Fig. 1,	Do.	Dārāsuram (A.S.M).	155
XXXII—Fig. 2,	Do.	Tiruchchengāttan-	
		guḍi	155
XXXIII—Gajāsura-1	samhärs	amūrti, Hoysaļēśvara	
<del>-</del>	e, Halel	-	156
		īvatāra Cave, Ellora	161
XXXV—Fig. 1,	Do.	Kailāsa Cave, Ellora	162
XXXV—Fig. 2,	Do.	Paţţīśvaram (A.S.M.)	162
XXXVI—Fig. 1,	Do.	Tiruchchengāṭṭanguḍi.	163
XXXVI—Fig. 2,	Do.	(Mr. R. F. Stoney's	
		Collection)	163
XXXVII—Tripurānt	akamür	•	
		Ellora	170

PLATE TO FAC	E PAGI
XXXVIII—Tripurāntakamūrti, Kailāsa temple, Ellora	171
XXXIX— Do. Kailāsanāthasvāmin	
temple, Conjeevaram	171
XL— Do. Madura	171
XLI—Bhairava, Paṭṭīśvaram (A.S.M.)	178
XLII—Fig. 1, Bhairava, Indian Museum,	
Calcutta (A.S. Bo.)	179
XLII—Fig. 2, Do. Madras Museum	179
XLII—Fig. 3, Do. Roy. As. Soc. Museum,	
Bombay	179
XLIII—Atiriktāṅga-Bhairava, Rāmēśvara Cave,	
Ellora	182
XLIV—Fig. 1, Vīrabhadramūrti, Madras	
Museum	187
XLIV—Fig. 2, Vīrabhadramūrti, Teņkāśi	187
XLV—Fig. 1, Daksha-Prajāpati and his wife,	
Āṅgūr (A.S.M.)	188
XLV—Fig. 2, Andhakāsuravadhamūrti, Daśa-	
vatāra Cave, Ellora	188
XLVI—Andhakāsuravadhamūrti, Elephanta	192
XLVII— Do. Kailāsa, Ellora	193
XLVIII—Fig. 1, Aghōramūrti, Paṭṭīsvaram	
(A.S.M.)	200
XLVIII—Fig. 2, Aghōramūrti, Tirukkaļukkuņ-	
ram	200
XLIX—Fig. 1. Chandesanugrahamurti, Gan-	000
gaikoṇḍaśōḷapuram, (A.S.M.) XLIX—Fig. 2, Chaṇḍōśanugrahamūrti, Kailā-	208
sanāthasvāmin temple, Con-	
jeevaram	208
L-Fig. 1, Chaṇḍēśanugrahaműrti, Madura.	211
L-Fig. 2, Chandesanugrahamurti, Suchin-	
dram	211

#### LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

PLATE		7	O FACE	PAGI
LI-Fig. 1,	Vishņvanugral	amūrti, Con	jee-	
		varam	•••	210
LI —Fig. 2,	Do.	Madura	•••	210
LII—Fig. 1,	Kirātamūrti, '	Tiruchchengāt!	tan-	
	•	guḍi	•••	216
LII—Fig. 2,	Pāģunatāstra	- •	Śrī.	
		ilam (A.S.M.)		216
LIII—Rāvaņān			170	
7777 740 400 400	agranamari, .			218
LIV—	Do. Di	humar Lena C	ave.	
		Ellora	•••	219
LV—	Do.	Bélűr		219
LVI— N	ațarāja, Madra	s Museum		252
LVII—	Do. Köttapp			252
LVIII—Fig. 1,		aram (A.S.M.)		252
LVIII—Fig. 2,				
		(T.S.A.)		252
LIX—	Do. Pattis	varam (A.S.M	.)	253
LX—	Do. Tenkā			255
LXI—Nrittam	irti, Tiruchche	ngā ttangudi	•••	<b>257</b>
LXII—Katisam	a dance, Ellora	1	•••	<b>259</b>
LXIII—Lalita de	ance, Do.			262
LXIV—Fig. 1, 1	Lalāṭa-tilaka d	ance, Tiruchch	ıen-	
		gāṭṭaṅguḍ	li	264
LXIV—Fig. 2,	Do.	Conjeevarar	n	264
LXV—Fig. 1,	Do.	Teņkāśi	•••	265
LXVFig. 2,	Do.	Tāramaṅgal	am	
		(A.S.M.)	•••	<b>26</b> 5
LXVI—Fig. 1, C	hatura-dance, l	Bādāmi	•••	<b>267</b>
LXVI—Fig. 2,	Do.	Tiruvarangu	•	
		(A.S.M.)		267
LXVII—	Do.	Nallür (A.S.		267
LXVIII—Talasam	sphōțita dance,			268
LXIX—	Do.	Ohengann	r	<b>269</b>

PLATE		TO F	ACE PAGE
LXX-Nrittami	irti, Cor	njeevaram	269
		-műrti, Deogarh (A.S.	
	•	Во.)	278
LXXII—Fig. 1,	Do.	Āvūr (A.S.M.)	281
LXXII—Fig. 2,	Do.	•••	281
LXXIII—	Do.	Tiruvorriyūr	281
LXXIV—Fig. 1,	Do.	Suchindram	282
LXXIV—Fig, 2,	Do.	Kāvēripākkam.	<b>282</b>
LXXV—Fig. 1,	Do.	Tiruvēngavāśal	
		(A.S.M.)	<b>283</b>
LXXV—Fig. 2,	Do.	Mr. Kay's Collection.	283
LXXVI—Yōga-Da	kshiņān	ıūrti, Tiruvoggiyūr	285
LXXVII—	Do.	Conjeevaram	287
LXXVIII—	Do.	Conjeevaram	288
		Nañjangōḍu (A.S.My).	288
LXXX—Vīṇādha	ra-Daks	hiņāmūrti, Madras	
		Museum	291
		adarangam (A.S.M.)	291
	-	Pārāsuram (A.S.M.)	308
	0.	Tenkāśi (A.S.M.)	308
LXXXIV—Kankalaı			308
LXXXV—Fig. 1,		Kumbhakōṇam	308
LXXXV—Fig. 2,	Do.	Tiruchchengāṭṭan-	
	•	guḍi	308
LXXXVI—Fig. 1,	Bhiksh	āṭanamūrti, Conjee-	
		varam	309
LXXXVI—Fig. 2,	Do.	Tiruchchengāṭṭanguḍi	
LXXXVII—Fig. 1.	Do.	Kumbhakōṇam	309
LXXXVII—Fig. 2,	Do,	Tiruveņkādu (A.S.M.)	309
LXXXVIII—	Do.	Valuvūr (A.S.M.)	309
LXXXIX—	Do.	Pandananallur (A.S.	
		M.)	30 <b>9</b>
XC—Gaṅgādh		=	317
	Oo.	Trichinopoly	318
XCII—Fig. 1, 1	Do.	Ellora	319

#### LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

PLATE			TO FAC	E PAGE
XCII—Fig. 2	. Gangādhai	ramūrti, Vaittīś	varan-	
_		köyil (A.S.1		319
XCIII	Do. Tā	ramangalam (A		320
XCIV—Arddh		ūrti, Bādāmi		327
XCV—Fig. 1		Kumbhakōṇa	ım	328
XCV—Fig. 2				328
XCVI—Fig. 1	l, Do.	Madras Muse	um	330
XCVI—Fig. 2	2, Do.	Tiruchchenga	iţţan-	
		guḍi		330
XCVI—Fig. 3	3, Do.	•••		330
XCVII—	Do.	 Conjeevaram		330
XCVIII—	Do.	$\mathbf{Madura}$	•••	331
XCIX—Hary	arddhamürti,	Bādāmi	•••	334
C		Poona (A.S.I		336
_	•	ūrti, Tiruvorriy		344
CII—	Do.	• •	-	
		Dt.) (A. S.	-	345
CIII—	Do.	Elephanta (A.	S. Bo.)	346
OIA	Do.	Ellora	•••	347
cv—	Do.	Ellora	•••	347
CVI—	Do.	Madura	•••	351
CVII	Do.	Madura	• • •	351
CVIII—Vṛisb	avāhanamūr	ti, 🏓 Vēdār	aņyam	
		(A.S.M.)		354
CIX—	Do. (Fro	om the <i>Viśvaka</i> :	rma)	355
CX—	Do. Tāra	amaṅgalam (A.S	.M.)	355
		ti, Mahābalipur		355
		Halebīdu		355
CXII—Fig. 2		Madura	•••	355
CXIII—Fig.	1, Sadāśįvan	nūrti, Mr. Bea	rds <b>el</b> l's	
		Collection	•••	372
CXIII—Fig. 2	2, Do.	Mr. K.	Kay's	
		Collection		372
CXIV—Fig.	1, Mahēśam	ūrti, Gokak	Falls	
		(A. S. Bo.)	• • •	382

PLATE TO FA	CE PAGE
CXIV—Fig. 2, Mahāsadāśivamūrti, Vaittīś-	
varankoyil (A. S. M.)	<b>3</b> 8 <b>2</b>
CXV—Sadāśivamūrti, Elephanta (from Viśva-	
karma)	372
CXVI-Mahēśamūrti, Kāvēripākkam	380
CXVII— Do. Elephanta	382
CXVIII— Do. Chitorgarh	385
CXIX—Fig. 1, Ekapādamūrti, Jambukēśvaram	
(A.S.M.)	410
CXIX—Fig. 2, Siva as a sow suckling its	
young ones	410
OXX—Fig. 1, Pārvatī doing)	
penance Pattisvaram	
UAA—Fig. 2, Parvati (ASM)	409
embraoing	
Śiva.	
OXXI-Fig. 1, Skanda or Vēlāyudha Subrah-	
manya, Mr. M. K. Nārāyana- sāmi Ayyar's Collection	444
OXXI—Fig. 2, Kumāra, Tiruppālatturai (A.S.M.)	444
CXXII—Subrahmanya with his consorts Deva-	***
sõnä and Valli, Kumbhakonam.	444
CXXIII— Do. Tiruvorriyūr	445
CXXIV— Do. Ellora	445
CXXV- Do. with his consorts Devasena	
and Valli, Kumbakōṇam	446
CXXVI-Fig.1, Do. Trivandram(T.S.A.)	447
CXXVI—Fig. 2, Śikhivāhana, Kumbhakōṇam.	447
CXXVI—Fig. 3, Sēnāpati, Madras Museum	447
CXXVII—Shanmukha, Paṭṭīśvaram (A.S.M.)	447
CXXVIII— Do. Nallūr (A.S.M.)	448
CXXVIIIa—Tārakāri-Subrahmaņya, Aihoļe CXXIX—Dēvasēna-Kalyālņasundaramūrti,	448
m:	448
Tirupparankungam	170

#### LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

PLATE TO FA	ACE PAGE
CXXX—Dvārapālaka of the Subrahmaņya	
shrine, Tanjore (A.S.M.)	450
CXXXI—Adhikāra-Nandin, Vaļuvūr (A.S.M.)	460
CXXXII—Nandi, Pañchanadikulam (Tanjore Dt.)	
(A.S.M.)	460
CXXXIII—Fig. 1, Chandēśvara, Tirruvorriyūr	<b>46</b> 8
CXXXIII—Fig. 2, Do. Marudāntanallūr	
(A.S.M.)	468
CXXXIV—Kaṇṇappa Nāyanār, Madras Museum.	480
CXXXV—Siguttonda Nāyanār and others, Tiru-	
chcheṅgāṭṭaṅguḍi (A.S.M.)	<b>47</b> 5
CXXXVI—Āļvārs, Tāḍikkomhu (A.S.M.)	480
CXXXVII-Fig. 1, Tirujñānasambandha, Padma-	
nābhapuram	480
CXXXVII—Fig. 2, Māṇikkavāchakar) Tiruchchen-	
CXXXVII—Fig. 3, Apparsvāmigaļ godū (A.S.M.)	480
CXXXVII-Fig. 4, Sundaramūrti, Padmanabha-	
puram	480
CXXXVIII - Māṇikkavāchakar (Viśvakarma)	480
CXXXIX—Fig. 1, Śāstā, Śāstankōtṭai	490
CXXXIX—Fig. 2, Do. Tirupparaiyaru	490
CXL—Fig. 1, Gajārūdha Sāstā, Vaļuvūr	
(A.S.M.)	491
CXL-Fig. 2. Sāstā, Tiruppālatturai (A.S.M.).	491
CXLI—Fig. 1, Kshētrapāla, Ajmere (A.S.Bo.)	498
CXLI—Fig. 2, Do. Halebīḍu	498
CXLII—Brahmā, Madras Museum	504
CXLIII—Fig. 1, Brahmā, Tiruvorriyūr	505
CXLIII—Fig. 2, Do. Madras Museum	505
CXLIV— Do. Aihole (A.S.Bo.)	506
CXLV— Do. Sopāra (A.S.Bo.)	508
CXLVI— Do. Aihole (A.S.Bo.)	508
CXLVII—Fig. l, Do. Kumbhakōnam	509
CXLVII—Fig. 2, Do. Haļebīdu	509

PLATE TO	FACE	PAGE
CXLVIII—Brahmā, Karachi Museum (A.S.Bo.).	;	509
CXLIX— Do. Tiruvādi (A.S.M.) .	:	509
CL-Indra, Chidambaram (A.S.M.)		520
CLI-Fig. 1, Indra, Do.		<b>520</b>
CLI—Fig. 2, Do. Do	•••	520
		524
CLIII—Fig. 1, Yama Chidambaram (A.S.M	1)	524
CLIII—Fig. 2, Agni	,	041
CLIV-Fig. 1, Kubēra, Dohad (A.S.Bo.)		<b>52</b> 8
CLIV-Fig. 2, Nirruti, Ahobilam (A.S.M.).		<b>52</b> 8
CLV-Fig, 1, Ganga } Do. (A.S.Bo.)		531
CLV—Fig. 2, Yamunā)		
CLVI—Gate of a temple, Kharod, Bilāsp	ũr	
(-2.2.2.2.)		531
CLVII—Fig. 1, Nāga and Nāginī, Haļebīdu .	•••	55 <b>7</b>
CLVII—Fig. 2, Nāgiņī, Madras Museum		55 <b>7</b>
CLVIII—Fig. 1, Dvārapālaka of the temple	of	
Śiva, Kā <b>vē</b> ripākkam	• • •	561
CLVIII—Fig. 2, Apsaras, Srīnivāsanallūr .	•••	561
CLIX-Figure of Națarāja showing tl	he	
relative positions of the limbs		<b>57</b> 3

# OTHER THAN THOSE MENTIONED IN THE FIRST VOLUME.

Atharvaśirasopanishad.

Bharata-nātya-śāstra.

Brahma-mīmāmsā-śāstra.

Dakshināmūrtyupanishad.

Dharmasutras of Apastamba with Haradatta's commentary.

Hālāsya-māhātmya.

Harivamsa.

Jīrnoddhāra-dasakam.

Köyil-purāņam (Tamil).

Kūrma-purāna.

Kuvalayānanda.

Mallari-mahatmya.

Mālatī-mādhava.

Manu-dharma-śāstra.

Mayamata.

Nātyavēda-vivriti.

Periyapurāņam (Tamil).

Prabodhachandrodayam.

Prasthānabhēda.

Pratyabhijñasūtras.

Śankara-vijaya (Anantanandagiri's).

Śarabhopanishad.

Sarvadarśana-sangraha.

Śatarudriya.

Sivajnanasiddhiyar (Tamil).

Śiva-linga-pratishthā-vidhi.

Śiva-tatva-ratnākara.

Sūta-samhitā.

Tiruvarulpavan (Tamil).

Tiruvāchakam (Tamil).

Yaśodharakavyam.

## ERRATA.

Page	Line		For	Read
5	5	•••	was	. were
9	8		Śrīkantha-Śivā	. Śrikānthā-Śivā-
			ohārya	chārya
9	12		gamatvat	. gamatvāt
17	12	• • •	Pati	. Pati
19	6		Ātharva	. Atharva.
32	4	•••	was	. were
35	15	•••	though unneces	. though it is un-
			sary to be de-	necessary to de-
			tailed here	tail them here
41	24	•••	to have attempted.	<del>-</del> '
42	22	•••	Gaņgā	. Gangā
43	14	•••	an .	. 8.
44	26	•••		Mahādēva
44	27	•••	Iāśna .	Īśāna
48	12	•••	the stomach of Sive	_
48	13	•••	the throat of Siva.	. Śiva's throat
48	16	•••	11	••
50	14	•••	Thou King	,
53	12	•••	the vaidika	,
58	25	•••	Mārkaņdēya	
62	11	•••	Śankara is	
65	1 & 2	• • •	which are believed	
			by Mr. Banerji	believes
65	2	•••	might	
81	11	• • •	Vāmadēva	. Nigamajñānadēva
81	15	•••	1,	• 19
81	25	•••	33	• 11
82	25	•••	•	. Vāmadēvasivā-
			$char{a}rya.$	ohārya.
85	21	•••	<b>V</b> indhyāparvata	. Vindhyaparvata.

Page	Line		For	Read
86	20		Sthāvarā lingas	Sthāvara lingas
105	19	•••	towhich	to which.
110	20		are sculptured	are not sculptured
			against	in accordance with
111	1	•••	Fig 2, Pl. XIV	Fig 1, Pl. XIV.
113	8		and and the skull	and the skull
119	16		makara-kuṇḍala	makara-kuṇḍala,
121	18	•••	The first comes	The first, fig. 1, Pl. XV
125	19		carry on	carry an
131	4	•••	a utpala flower	an utpala flower
137	11		with creeper orna ment	with a creeper ornament.
140	2 <b>0</b>	•••	catching hold of	catching hold
145	<b>2</b>	•••	or a pacific,	or as a pacific,
148	5	•••	of Śiva	of Kāma by Śiva.
148	20	•••	and in the com	and being in the company
150	5	•••	said to have told	said to have men- tioned
152	17	•••	piece of sculpture,	piece of sculpture, Pl. XXX,
157	12	•••	says, to Tirukka ḍavūr	says, Tirukkadavūr
161	20		see later on, the	see later on that the
163	6		with hands	with his hands
164	12	•••	they desired and	they desired and that
165	9	•••	with a half of	with one half of
165	10		stronger than all	stronger than all
			other	the other
166	16		who destroyd	who destroyed
<b>16</b> 8	10	•••	upon Apasmāra	upon the Apas-
			purusha	mārapurusha

#### ERRATA.

Page	Line		For	Read
168	16		Apasmāra	Apasmāra
168	20		should be held so	should be held
			as the	that
168	26	•••	Apasmārapūrusha .	Apasmārapūrusha
170	3	•••	and padmāpāśa	the padma-pāśa
171	24	•••	belongs to the	belongs to modern
			modern times.	times.
172	14	•••	skin of Narasimha,	skin of Narasimha
173	5 & 6	•••	as carrying with	as carrying Nara-
			two of his legs	simha with two
			Narasimha	of his legs.
174	11	•••	and a face of the	and the face of a
185	~		lion	lion
175	5	•••	and wearing an learnt at the	and wearing a
176	5	•••		learnt by the Sritatvanidhi.
176 176	8 16	•••	• • •	in garments
177	26	•••	in the garments as that of its master.	as its master
178	20 1	•••	so far for the	so much for the
179	17	•••	should have an	should have
184	26	•••	of demons which	of demons who
185	18	•••	made to the	made for the
187	3		as his underwear	as underwear.
189	1		by dēvas	by the devas.
189	4		to Vishnu about	about their lot to
			their lot	Vishņu
189	6	•••	extorted Vishnu's	evoked Vishnu's
191	4	•••	and the feet of Śiva.	and his feet
192	7		in his ears white,	in his ears white
201	15		stay away in their midst	stay in their midst
201	17		stopped away at	stopped at
201	20		Lalitopākhyāna	Lalitopā $khyana.$
205	3		a Anugrahaműrti	an Anugrabaműrti.
206	16	•••	was offering	was offering to

Page	Line	•	For		Read
211	16		the other two on	es	the other two
214	11		a utpala flower		an utpala flower
217	6		Kubēra was	•••	Kubēra, was
218	15		return to Lanks		to return to Lanka.
218	15	insert "	at the time" after	<i>er</i> " b	e cried "
220	7		praising him.	•••	praising Mahādēva.
225	9		and stand	•••	and these stand
226	10		with	•••	holding
227	1		a tortoise shell		tortoise shell.
229	12	• • •	Apasmārapurus	ba	the Apasmärapuru-
					sha
231	3	•••	Siva	•••	Śiva
231	8		51	•••	11
231	9		turmed	•••	turned
231	13		and if	•••	and, if
235	27 (	f.n.)	wears	•••	wears.
252	10	• • •	extorts	•••	evokes
252	16		The second phot		The original of the
			graph, Pl. LV		second photo-
			the original	of	graph, Pl. LVII,
			which was		which was
252	17	• • • •	in earth	• • •	in the earth
252	18	•••	and is	• • •	is
256	22		to carry	•••	should carry
257	13	•••	but rest	• • •	but should rest
258	6	•••	dance	•••	dancing
260	11	•••	is known	•••	known
260	27	• • •	other		others
263	1	•••	arms	•••	hands
263	3	• • • •	arm	•••	hand.
269	15		and 'after 'side'		
269	18		on the left	•••	to the left
269	19	•••	Pl. LXIX,	• • •	Pl. LXIX
269	26	•••	Kailāsanatha-	•••	Kailasanatha-
			s <b>vm</b> in		svāmin.

# ERRATA.

Page	Line		For		Read
270	10		is		are
273	13		have		bas
<b>27</b> 8	20		has its		has as its
279	4		descend		descends
284	7		a utpala		an utpala
286	7		to be		that it is
286	14	•••	arm		arms
286	24		is	•••	bas been
286	25		Śańkarāchārya	;	Śankarāchārya.
286	25	•••	on		On
287	22 (	f.n.)	with thin coat		with a thin coat
289	2		vīnā,		$vin ilde{a}$ ;
290	21		are added also	•••	are also added
291	2	•••	on the		on a
295	21	•••	accepted		and accepted
297	14	•••	kūrma-purāṇa		Kūrma-purāṇa
299	24 (	f.n.)	intimated		informed of
300	5	•••	brāhmaņa	•••	Brāhmaņa.
300	6	•••	**	• • •	53
301	5	•••	at		as
301	18	•••	brāhmaņas	•••	Brahmanas
305	27	•••	according	•••	according to
307	8	omit 't	he ' <i>after</i> ' under	, ,	
308	19	•••	have	• • •	has
315	7		oʻ <i>after</i> 'Gangā		
315	16	omit 't	he ' <i>before</i> 'Gan	gā.'	
317	25		arm	•••	band
<b>31</b> 8	3	•••	*1	•••	11
318	4	•••	,,	•••	21
320	11	omit 'a	lso after is		
322	2	•••	Thitherto	•••	Until then
322	27		ver after cove		
324	21	insert '	he' after 'may	•	
324	21	•••	bу	•••	in
327	3		Pl. XCIII		Pl. XCIV

Page	Line	For		Read
328	8	quite		quiet
334	23	insert 'that' after 'right'	•	
335	18	isa		is a
337	6	omit 'by' after 'but'		
338	5	insert 'even in rendering	help	'after 'meant'
<b>33</b> 8	5	by others		by any other
338	6	omit 'that of 'before 'her		
338	6	omit 'even in helping oth	ers '	
338	7	was standing	•••	stood
338	19	that of Siva	• • • •	his
339	9	in	•••	at
339	20	omit the comma after 'go	ds.'	
340	19	to age	•••	of age
341	6	for	•••	to
341	20	omit 'that.' after 'and'		
341	<b>27</b>	with	•••	in
342	22	insert 'the 'after 'of'		
345	25	omit 'in.' after 'busy'		
347	18	omit 'got' after 'not'		
347	27	to obtain the hand	•••	
	40	of Śiva		spouse
348	19	insert 'she' after 'reluctar	ice '.	
348	21	held		holds it
349	21	omit 'even' before 'during		, ,
349	21	two !!	•••	two !!.
350	1	by	•••	of
350	2	but	•••	and had
350	14	outstretched	•••	fingers outstret-
	0.	fingers		ched.
353	27	carrying	•••	should carry
353	27	a utpala	•••	an utpala.
354	2	done	•••	sculptured
355	25	insert 'it' after 'find'	٠,	
356	7	insert 'hand' after 'righ		
356	20	considered	•••	regarded as

# ERRATA.

Page	Line		For	Read
35 <b>7</b>	9	•••	sight	gaze
357	11		going	about
358	6		to be	to have been
362	14		destruction,	destruction
			(samhāra)	(saṁhāra),
365	10	•••	otherwise Iśvara	otherwise called Īśvara
365	15	•••	lengh	length
366	22	•••	beautiful	beautiful,
367	2	• • •	and is with a	and a smiling
			smiling countenance	countenance
<b>367</b>	4	•••	have	bas
371	23		ordinary mortals	ordinary mortals,
372	2		heads he adorned	heads should be
				adorned
372	17	• • •	Pl. CXII	Pl. CXIII
373	20	• • •	and since	and, since
376	8	• • •	authority	authority,
377	14	•••	khaṭvāṅga	$kha tv ar{a} \dot{n} g a$ ,
391	21		an	a,
400	12	•••	S. India,	S. India
400	15	• • •	whose photo	and a photograph
			graph	of it
404	20	•••	$ar{I}$ śvara	Īśvara
417	25	•••	an	a
419	26	• • •	was	were
420	1	•••	it	them
420	14		Agni Rudra	Agni, Rudra
<b>429</b>	15	•••	the yajñōpavīta	a yajñōpavīta
433	9		with rubies,	with rubies;
438	5	•••	Tārakāri,	Tārakāri
456	18	•••	as also	and also
458	5 & 6	•••	They informed this sad news to the father of the boy.	They informed the father of the boy of this sad news.

Page	Line		For		Read
463	2	•••	attained to	•••	attained
<b>50</b> 8	6		an		a
509	6	•••	a	•••	an
509	15		an <i>a kshamālā</i>	•••	an akshamāla
516	23	•••	and that	•••	and it is also
					stated that
<b>518</b>	2	,	of	•••	in
521	4	•••	an	•••	8.
521	4	• • •	adorns	•••	adorn
529	14	•••	at the present	•••	at the present time
<b>5</b> 29	21	•••	an	•••	a
542	26	• • •	had become	•••	became
543	20	•••	in	•••	at
<b>549</b>	13 & 1	4	Besides, the p	re	
			sent compilati	on	present compila-
			being a clo	ose	tion closely
			following of		follows
<b>551</b>		Omit 't	hey requested ' a	afte <b>r</b> '	whom'
551	27	•••	being disposed		having been disposed
552	1 (	<i>Omit</i> 't	hen 'after 'they	, ,	
554	10		man		men
554	14 & 1	5	Svāyambhuva-	•••	Svāyambhuvaman-
			manyantara		vantara.
556	12	• • •	bands	•••	palms
561	16		pointed	•••	pointed out
561	16	• • •	being	•••	was
<b>562</b>	4.		are	•••	is
562	15	• • •	are	•••	is
568	2		are	•••	is
569	3	•••	and is	•••	and it is
569	4	•••	to be given		to give it

ONE of the oldest as also the most widely spread cult in India is that of Siva. It consisted once of several sects, of which only a few have survived to the present day. Some of them had the sanction of the Vēdas while others were classed as outside the Vēdas or as opposed to them; again, some of them had milder forms of worship, while others practised horrible and shocking rites. The ideas about life, action and liberation differed from sect to sect. It will not be without interest to examine in some detail the history, the main tenets and the ceremonies of a few of the leading sects of Siva in the following paragraphs.

First, as regards the origin of the sects classed as outside the pale of the Vēdas, the following account taken from the Varāha-purāṇa will be of interest. In the forest of Daṇḍaka, situated in the middle of  $Bh\bar{a}ratavarsha$ , the  $\dot{r}ishi$  Gautama had his  $\bar{a}\dot{s}rama$  (hermitage), round which, he had

abundant food-giving plants and trees. There once raged a twelve years' famine during which a number of rishis from various other āśramas flocked to that of Gautama for food and shelter, and were received with all kindness and treated with great hospitality by Gautama. After the famine abated and the country became again fertile, the rishis desired to start out on a pilgrimage to the several famous tirthas; one of the rishis named Maricha, thinking that they should not leave the āśrama without informing Gautama, but fearing at the same time that he might, in his extreme kindness and hospitality, refuse permission for the pilgrimage, created from  $m\bar{a}y\bar{a}$  an enfeebled, old cow and let it graze near Gautama's āśrama. Gautama went near the cow to water it; as he went near the cow, it fell down and died. The ungrateful rishis attributed to Gautama, the sin of killing a cow and refused to stay any longer in the abode of such a sinful one. Gautama, who did not know this trick of the rishis, really believed that he had committed the sin and asked them how he could raise the cow from death. Advising him to sprinkle on it water brought from the Ganges, they departed on their projected pilgrimage. Gautama repaired to the Himālaya and prayed to Śiva a hundred years and got from his jatāmandala a

small quantity of the water of the Ganga which he sprinkled on the dead cow. The water of this divine river revived the cow and itself began to flow as the river Godavari. Gautama at last perceived through his mind's eve that the death of the cow and other incidents connected therewith were a clear deceit practised on him by the rishis and cursed them to become Vēdabāhyas or those outside the pale of the Vēdic religion. On their entreaty to abate his anger against them, he was pleased to assure them that though they were outside the Vēdic cult, they would rise to heaven through bhakti or devotional love of God. fallen rishis went to Kailasa and prayed to Siva to grant them some śāstras which had a few Vēdic Thereupon, the rishis were decreed rites at least. to be born to the Raudras, the lovers of spirituous liquors and flesh, who sprang up from the sweatdrops which flowed from Siva while he was in the aspect of Bhairava, and to these he gave the Pāśupata Śāstra.

From the above account one fact becomes clear, namely, that some at least of the followers of the Pāśupata and other non-Vēdic sects were at first followers of the Vēdic religion and gave it up and joined the *avaidika* cults. That the Pāśupata and a few other sects are indeed very ancient may

be interred from ancient authorities. The Atharvaśiras Upanishad describes the Pāśupata rite thus: "This is the Pāśupata rite: 'Agni is ashes, Vāyu is ashes, water is ashes, dry land is ashes, the sky is ashes, all this is ashes, the mind, these eyes are Having taken ashes while pronouncing ashes.' these preceding words, and rubbing himself, let a man touch his limbs. This is the Pāśupata rite, for the removal of the animal bonds." Again the Bhīta linga and the Gudimallam linga bear clear sculptural evidence of the antiquity of the Saiva From the summary of the philosophy of a few of the important Saiva sects given below it would be clear that they have played a prominent part in the Religious History of India.

Let us take first the Āgamānta or the Śuddha Śaiva sect. In the Āgamānta Śāiva Śaivas sect. In the Āgamānta Śāiva works it is stated that the Śaivas flourished in a place called Mantra-kāļi situated on the banks of the Gōdāvarī river, that there were four maṭhas, beginning with the Āmarddaka maṭha, surrounding the temple of Mantrakāļēśvara, that when Rājēndrachōļa went to the Ganges on his victorious march in the north he met there these Śaivas, whom he, on his way back to his capital, induced to come and settle down in his kingdom and that from that time

the Śaivas immigrated into the Toṇḍaimaṇḍala and the Chōlamaṇḍala. Since then an impetus was given to the spread of Śaivaism and a very large number of original works belonging to the Āgamānta school of Śaivaism was written. The Āmarddaka maṭha mentioned above is a famous one and had its branches all over India. For instance, mention is made of this in the Siddhāntasārāvaļi and the Kṛiyākramadyōtini, as also in a number of inscriptions.

The members of some of these mathas were great authors and exerted considerable influence over the sovereigns of various countries. Kriyākramadyōtini of Aghōraśivāchārya, the Siddhāntasārāvali of Trilochanasivāchārya, the Jīrnoddhāra-dašakam of Nigamajñānadēva, son of Vāmadēvaśivāchārya and many another work will bear testimony to the above statement regarding the literary activity of the Saiva Brāhmana settlers in the Dravida country. The first of these lived in the Saka year 1080, the second lived sometime later, for he quotes the former, and the third in the beginning of the fourteenth century A.D. The great Rājarāja, the builder of the Brihadiśvara temple at Tanjore, is stated to have appointed a Sarvasiva Pandita-Śivāchārya as the priest of that temple and to have ordered that thenceforth the sishyas

and their śishyas alone, belonging to the Āryadēśa, the Madhyadēśa and the Gaudadēśa, shall be eligible for the office of chief priest.(1) Again, some of these Śaivāchārvas became rājagurus or the preceptors of kings, and appear to have wielded such great influence and power that they have sometimes set aside even the royal commandments and acted on their own authority. For example, Kulöttungachöladeva III appointed two Śaivāchāryas for the service of the temple at Tirukkadavűr, but Svāmidēvar, the king's quru, cancelled the order and appointed two others, in recognition of their hereditary rights.(2) All the Agamas declare that the Saivagamas flourished to the south of the Vindhya ranges, which is corroborated by the statement made by Aghōraśivāchārya; and it therefore appears quite certain that Rājēndracholadēva implanted in the south a large colony of Saiva Brāhmanas of Middle India.

These Śaivas should be carefully distinguished from the Vēdānta Śaivas, who base their philosophy on the Vēdas and the Upanishads. These two schools are diametrically opposed to each other

<sup>(1)</sup> S.I.I., Vol. II, Part II, p. 153.

<sup>(2)</sup> No. 40 of 1906 of the Madras Epigraphist's collection. For an account of the origin and development of the Śaiva mathas, see Kṛiyākramadyōtini, Śiddhāntasārāvaļi and other works.

on many points. From the statement, Yasyaniśvasitam-vēdāh, of the Advaiting the followers of the Agamanta considered Vedas as inferior to the Agamas; for they assert that the former came out of Siva as unconsciously as His breath, whereas the twenty-eight Agamas were personally and consciously dictated by Siva. Besides, the Agamantins consider the Advaitins and the Mimamsakas as paśus or unevolved souls and to be therefore unfit for receiving Saiva dīkshās or initia-The Agamantins are in their turn reviled by the Vaidikas as being heterodox; Kumārilabhatta classes them among atheists and we read Amarasimha accordingly classing Devalas who are generally the Pāśupatas, the Pāñcharātras and other Tantrikas that are addicted to image worship, among Śūdras. (1) At any rate, these Śaivas did not evidently hold a high place in the system of castes; the Sūta-samhitā also states that very low classes of Brāhmanas alone underwent the dīkshā or initiatory ceremony in the Pāśupata, the Pāncharātra and other tantras. It is therefore clear that inferior Brahmanas embraced some of the non-Āryan cults and became Pāśupatas and Pāncharātras. At a later stage of their history,

<sup>(1)</sup> Amarakōśa, Kāṇḍa II, Śūdravarga.

they probably adopted a few of the homas and the mantras appropriate to them from the Grihya $s\bar{u}tras$  and created for themselves some others in imitation of the mantras of the Vēda. This explains the eagerness with which these anaryasampradāyas were somehow classed in the āryasampradāyas. But, their system of dīkshā, Ankurārpana with which the ceremonies are begun, the philosophy of Shadadhvās (1) and many others are not found in the Vaidik religions and therefore mark off Agamanta as being different in essentials from the Vaidik religion. The Agamanta has freely borrowed the philosophy of the Sānkhya and the Yoga schools. Unlike the Vedantins the Agamantins do not shut out women, Śūdras, and the Pratilomas from participating in religious rites and ceremonies. They freely allow women to meditate upon the pañchākshara-mantra, and grant dīkshā to Śūdras, who might, in their turn, give  $d\bar{\imath}ksh\bar{a}$  to others among them. "If the Śūdra is a naishthika (one who passes into sannyāsa without undergoing the intermediate stage of grihastha) he is entitled to consecrate the svārthachala-lingas, offer dīkshā vo Śūdras, might recite

<sup>(1)</sup> For an explanation of this and of a summary of the Saiva philosophy see the beginning of the Chapter on Miscellaneous Aspects of Siva (Xth).

with proper svaras all mantras, and study Śiva-If he is a grihastha, he is privileged to utter the nityeshti mantras, and that too without proper intonation or nāda." Though the Avaidika Śaivaism was essentially different in tenets at the beginning, attempts have been made at later times to identify Avaidikas with the Vaidikas. Srīkantha-Śivāchārva who wrote a Bhāshua on the Brahma-sūtras in accordance with the Agamānta Śaiva teachings exclaims, na vayam vēda-śivāgamayorbhēdam paśyāmah vēdasyāpi śivāgamatvat, (we do not perceive any difference between the Vēdas and the Śivāgamas. Vēdas are also as authoritative as the Sivagamas); and at a later stage, that is, about the time of Appayyadikshita (16th century A. D.), the Vēdantins began to study the Agamanta philosophy and adopted several of their customs; at this day several of the anthropomorphic aspects of Siva, which might, with propriety, be called peculiarly Agamantic, are worshipped by the Vēdic Śaivas, and they also get themselves initiated into the meditation on the Pañchākshara mantra. But they do not receive Tantric dīkshā, nor do they interdine with those Tāntric Brāhmaņas who are at present only priests in Siva temples; the latter are always considered as low in the scale of Brāhmanas. The

multiplication of images, both Saiva and Vaishnava, is due to the Tantrikas who have devoted a great deal of attention to the description of images in their Tantras. The Vaidikas do not appear to have possessed so large a number of images for worship at the earlier stages at any rate.

The one great peculiarity of all the avaidik Saivas is their  $d\bar{\imath}ksh\bar{a}$ . In per-Saiva dikshas. forming this ceremony they need different shaped kundas or receptacles for fire and mandalas or drawings, all of which are described in their works in great detail. They also invoke Śiva in kumbhas or vessels (filled with water), and perform different kinds of homas or fire offerings. It is their faith that he who has not received the Śaiva dīkshā does not attain mōksha or liberation. They believe that Siva personally presents Himself before the disciple in the form of an āchāryā for granting him Śiva-dīkshā. This dīkshā ceremony varies with the recipient. He who has renounced family life and is expectant of gaining moksha by constantly adoring his guru is the fittest person For attaining this state of mind he for  $d\bar{\imath}ksh\bar{a}$ . requires the divine grace of Sakti. The bestowal of this grace by  $\acute{S}akti$  on the aspirant for  $d\bar{\imath}ksh\bar{a}$  is technically known as Śakti-pātam. The grace of Śakti is of four kinds, instantaneous, rapid,

slow and very slow, and the dikshās to be given differ with the modes, noted above, in which the grace of Sakti is received. To him who gets this grace very slowly, that kind of dīkshā called the samayadīkshā Samava diksha. should be given. In this, the guru should invoke through mantras Siva in his own person and perform several ceremonies; the śishua. with flowers in hand kept in the anjali pose, is taken out, blind-folded, so that he might not see sinners, round the mandapa wherein is set up the kumbha or vessel in which is invoked Siva, and after a certain number of rounds are gone through, his eyes are opened to light upon the kumbha, which he is asked to worship with the flowers in his hands. Before he begins the worship, the guru, considering his own right hand as tējorūpa or the embodiment of enlightenment, and also as the hand of Siva himself, and uttering the  $m\bar{u}la$ -mantra, should place it on the head of his śishya. By this act of placing the hand which is the embodiment of enlightenment, first on the head, then over the whole body of the disciple the pāśas, bonds, the darkness of ignorance which enveloped him, are dispelled. After this ceremony the guru directs the śishya to throw the flowers which he holds in his hands on the kumbha. The disciple

shall receive his  $d\bar{\imath}ksh\bar{a}$ - $n\bar{a}ma$  or the name bestowed on him on his initiation, according as the flowers fall on the top or on any one of the four cardinal directions round the kumbha, which correspond to the position of the Isana, Tatpurusha, etc., aspects of Siva; the suffix, Siva or Deva, is to be added to the names according as the disciple is a Brāhmana or a Kshatriya, and gana if he is a Vaiśya or a Thus, if the flowers fall on the side of Īśāna, the disciple should be called Īśānaśiva if he is a Brāhmaņa, Īśānadēva if a Kshatriya, and Īśānagana if a Vaiśya or a Śūdra. If the disciple is a female, she should be called Īśāna or Īśāśivaśakti, Iśadēvaśakti, Iśagaņaśakti according as. she is of the Brāhmana, Kshatriya, or, Vaiśya Those that have undergone or Śūdra caste. this dīkshā are known as Samayis and will attain Rudrapada. To these are prescribed the performance of duties contained in the charyapada of the agamas. The description given above of the Samaya-dīkshā reads like a page from the ceremonials of the Freemasons of the present day; the claims of freemasonry to remote antiquity do not after all appear to be a pretension. It is perhaps an echo of a really ancient institution, like the ancient Agamanta Saivaism, that it is after all an Eastern institution engrafted upon Western soil.

The second kind of dīkshā is called the Viśēsha dīkshā and is conferred upon those to whom the grace of Sakti comes more rapidly than in the previous case. In all its details, it is similar to the dīkshā ceremony already described; but the guru in this case is supposed to join the soul of the śishya from the Māya-garbhā to Śakti-garbha. and is made to contemplate in his mind on the external union of Vāgīśvarī with Vāgīśvara. After this the guru teaches his disciple the samayāchāras or the creeds of his faith. They are: abstinence from reviling Siva, Sivasastras, Sivagni, and the quru, from crossing even the shadow of these and from eating oneself or presenting to others for eating the food offered to Siva: doing pūjā to Śivāgni and to the *quru* to the end of one's life and He who has received the viśēshadīkshā would attain after death the Isvara-pada; he is known during his lifetime as putraka. These are enjoined to observe the ceremonies and duties prescribed in the charyā and the kriyāpādas of the agamas. The conduct and duties of the life of the Samayî are called the dāsamārga. From these descriptions of the samayis and putrakas, it appears to be clear that those who collect flowers and knit them into garlands for the temple services, that is, people of the class of Pandarams etc., are to be

considered as Samayis or  $T\bar{a}dars$  (Dāsas), while those that go by the distinct appellation of Pillais or Pillaimārs, as  $putrak\bar{a}s$ .

The  $d\bar{\imath}ksh\bar{a}$  prescribed for those to whom the grace of Sakti comes instantaneously or rapidly is called  $Nirv\bar{a}na\ d\bar{\imath}ksh\bar{a}$ .

In this kind of  $d\bar{\imath}ksh\bar{a}$ , the fiction is that the bonds  $(p\bar{a}\dot{s}as)$  are cut off even when the  $\dot{s}ishya$  is in his material body; for this purpose, a few strands of string are taken and suspended from the tuft of his hair to the toe of the right foot; in these strings, the chaitanya (or energy) of the śishya is invoked and the guru conceives in his mind as having undergone, even then, the several births which the *sishya* has otherwise to take to absolve himself from the various bonds known as mala, māyā, karma and kalā, and then cuts the strings into pieces. To check the further growth of these pāśas or bonds, the guru throws the bits of strings into the fire. After these ceremonies are over, the soul of the sishya is believed to have become equal to Siva in purity. Another formality is also gone through to establish this identity of the soul with Siva, namely, the quru vokes on to the soul of the sishya, the six qualities which distinguish Siva, namely Sarvajnatva, (omniscience), pūrna-kāmatva (filled with love) anādi-jīnana

(beginningless knowledge),  $ap\bar{a}ra\acute{s}akti$  (unbounded power)  $sv\bar{a}dh\bar{\imath}natva$  (perfect freedom) and undiminishing power. There are still a few other minor ceremonies belonging to the  $d\bar{\imath}ksh\bar{a}$  which need not be detailed here.

Those that have undergone the nirvāṇa-dīkshā are divided into two classes, the sādhakas and the āchāryas, and for being called by these names they should once again undergo the ceremony of anointment as sādhakas and āchāryas. The sādhakas are supposed to have attained the eight siddhis or powers, beginning with aṇimā, so well-known through the Yōga system; the sādhakas are entitled to observe the nityakarmas or daily observances such as bath, pūjā, japa, dhyāna and hōma, and kāmyakarmas only; whereas, the āchāryas are entitled to perform, in addition to these, naimittika ceremonies such as performing the dīkshā ceremony on others, and pratishṭhā ceremony or consecrating images.

The above described  $nirv\bar{a}na-d\bar{\iota}ksh\bar{a}$  is of two classes, respectively known as  $l\bar{\iota}kadharmini$  or bhautiki and  $\acute{S}ivadharmini$  or naishthiki. Those that have undergone the latter or the  $\acute{S}ivadharmini$   $d\bar{\iota}ksh\bar{a}$  should wear the tuft of hair on the top of the head, covering the brahma-randhra, whereas those that have undergone the former or the  $l\bar{\iota}ka-dharmini$   $d\bar{\iota}ksh\bar{a}$  need not cut off the hair.

The Śaivas may observe both the Vaidika and the Śaiva duties, but if some of the former are opposed to the teachings of the Śaiva tantras, they should be abandoned. Those that have undergone the bhautiki and naishṭhiki dīkshās may even abandon the Vaidik sandhyā ceremony but never the Śaiva sandhyā.

The  $\overline{A}gamas$  are always divided into four parts, the  $Kriy\bar{a}p\bar{a}da$ , the  $Chary\bar{a}p\bar{a}da$ , the  $Y\bar{o}ga-p\bar{a}da$  and the  $J\bar{n}\bar{a}nap\bar{a}da$  the study and observance of the rules laid down in one, two, three or all four of these are enjoined upon the Samayis, the putrakas, the bhautikis and the naishthikis respectively. The paths pursued by these are also known respectively by the names  $d\bar{a}sam\bar{a}rga$ ,  $putram\bar{a}rga$ ,  $saham\bar{a}rga$  and the  $sanm\bar{a}rga$ ; that is, the persons who have been initiated in the samayi and other  $d\bar{\imath}ksh\bar{a}s$  conduct themselves towards the Lord as a servant, a son, a friend or as the Lord himself. The paths prescribed are of varying grades suitable to souls at various stages of religious evolution.

These  $d\bar{\imath}ksh\bar{a}s$  were described in some detail, in order to give the readers an idea of the religious ceremonials which are common to all sects of the Śaivas; it is meant also to give scope for the comparative study of the religious ceremonial institutions of India and of other countries, more especially

with Freemasonry. As the philosophy of this branch of Śaivaism is dealt with elaborately by various authors elsewhere, it need not be given here.

The Pāśupatas are the next important class of Śaivas. According to Rāmānujā-The Pasupatas. chārya it included the Kāļāmukhas the Kāpālas, and the Āgamānta Śaivas. There is some justification for Rāmānuja including all the four under one name, the Pāśupata religion; for all these four sectarians called the Jīvātman, paśu and the paramātman, Pati. The Āgamānta Śaivas also class these as agachchamayams or sects included in Saivaism. As regards the antiquity and history of the Pāśupata sect, little is known. In later times the Pāśupata sect is known as the Lakulisa Pāśupata or the Pāśupata sect founded by Lakuliśvara, who is considered as an incarnation of Siva himself. An attempt has been made by Dr. Fleet to fix the age of Lakuliśvara, the founder of the Pāśupata sect. It is a matter for surprise that even such a circumspect scholar as Dr. Fleet has, perhaps in his desire to arrive at some conclusion, proceeded upon baseless premises which have naturally led him to incorrect results. Because the name Lakuliśvara-pandita occurs in an inscription at Mēlpādi and in another at Baligāmi, and because

tradition asserts that he propagated his faith in Kāvārōhana in N. India, Dr. Fleet concludes that Lakuliśvara, the founder of the sect which goes by his name, began his activities first in Melpadi, wherefrom he drifted on to Baligami and then eventually settled down at Kāvārōhana in Northern India, and that he lived in the first quarter of the eleventh century A. D. The two individuals bearing the name Lakuliśvara Pandita, mentioned in the two inscriptions referred to above were two distinct personages and were named after the founder of their faith; the conclusion of Dr. Fleet is untenable for the following reasons. Śańkarāchārya, whose age is believed to be the last quarter of the eighth century, reviews the Pāśupata philosophy in his Śārīraka Bhāshya. Savs he, "The Māhēśvaras (Śaivas) maintain that the five categories, viz, effect  $(k\bar{a}rya)$  cause  $(k\bar{a}rana)$ , union  $(y\bar{o}ga)$ , ritual (vidhi) and the end of pain  $(duhkh\bar{a}nta)$ , were taught by the Lord Pasupati (Siva) to the end of breaking the bonds of the animals (paśu, i.e., the souls). Paśupati is, according to them, the Lord, the operative cause." In his masterly treatise on the different systems of philosophy that were in existence in his time, Vidyāranya gives the same five categories given above as those held by the Lakuliśa

Pāśupatas; the later author, Madhusūdana Sarasvati, also reiterates the same statement in his Prasthānabhēda.\* The Pāśupata sect as known by the name Lakuliśa Pāśupata is older than Śańkara at least, or perhaps even as old as the Atharvasirasopanishad. The authors of the famous Dēvāram hymns have sung the praises of the Śiva temples at Nāgapattanam (Negapatam) and Kumbhakonam, which were known even in their times by the name of Kāvārōhana or Kārōna, so named evidently after the more famous place of that name in Northern India. The age of these hymnists, is settled to be the middle of the seventh century. This fact pushes the limit of the age of Lakuliśa by one more century. Hence, Lakuliśa the founder of the faith, should not be confounded with his namesakes of Mēlpādi and Baligāmi, nor can his date be taken as the first quarter of the eleventh century. The Kālāmukhas also appear to be a subdivision of the Pāśupatas, as we have seen above. To substantiate this, we have not only the authority of Rāmānuja, but also that of some others. Śaivāgamas sometimes divide Śaivism into Śaiva, Pāśupata, Sōmasiddhānta and Lākula; and in other places divide Saivas into Saiva, Pāsupata,

<sup>\*</sup>The Uttara- $K\bar{a}mik\bar{a}gama$  also states that  $L\bar{a}kula$  bad five categories and they are the same as given above.

Kāpālika and Kāļāmukha. In the above groupings we see that the first two sects are identical in both cases; we learn from the *Prabōdhachandrōdayam* that Sōmasiddhānta is the authoritative text-book of the Kāpālikas and the remaining Lākuļa may be inferred to be the same as Kāļāmukha. In praising certain Kāļāmukha *gurus*, the Baļigāmi inscriptions use the phrase "a very Nakuļīśvara in the knowledge of the Siddhāntas", which clearly proves that the Kāļāmukhas were identical with Lakuļiśa Pāśupatas.\*

महायामो मुनि: ग्लूडी डिण्डमुण्डीश्वरः स्वयम् ।
सिहण्णुः सोमशम्मी च नकुलीश्वर एव च ॥ and
वैवस्वतेऽन्तरे शम्भोरवतारास्त्रिश्ल्लिन: ।
अष्टविंशतिराख्याता ह्यन्ते कलियुगे प्रभो: ।
तीर्थे कायावतारे स्याद्देवेशो नकुलीश्वरः ।

Kürmapurāņa, Chap. 53, Vv. 1, 9 & 10.

दिव्यां मेरुगुहां पुण्यां त्वया सार्द्धे च विष्णुना । भविष्यामि तदा ब्रह्महँकुली नाम नामत: ॥ ४७ ॥ कायावतार इत्येवं सिद्धक्षेत्रं परं तदा । भविष्यति सुविख्यातं यावद्भूमिधीरेष्यति ॥ ४८ ॥

<sup>\*</sup>Regarding the antiquity of the Saiva teacher Lakulisa and the faith that he was an avatāra of Siva, the following may be quoted:—

<sup>&#</sup>x27; महादेवावताराणि कलौ श्रुणुत सुव्रता: 1

The tenets of the Lakuliśa Pāśupatas as we gather from the Sarvadarśana-Sangraha, stated very briefly, are as follows:—

The end of pain, their fifth category, is of two sorts the anātmaka mōksha and the sātmaka moksha. Of these, the former is defined as the absolute freedom from pain. The possession of Kṛiyāśakti and Jñānaśakti, which are the attributes of Paramēśvara and which are described below, is called sātmakamōksha. Perception of even the smallest, the most distant matters, hearing of every kind of sound, being well versed in all śāstras, the possession of these and similar powers is called Jñānaśakti. The accomplishment of every object, quickly assuming every form according to one's own desire, is known as Kṛiyāśakti. These two Śaktis constitute, as stated just now, the sātmaka mōksha.

In every other system a  $k\bar{a}rya$  or effect is defined as that which follows a  $k\bar{a}ran$  or cause;

तत्रापि मम ते शिष्या भविष्यन्ति तपस्विनः । कुशिकश्चैव गर्गश्च मित्रः कौरुष्य एव च ॥ ४९ ॥ योगिनो ब्राह्मणा वेदपारगा ऊर्ष्वरेतसः । प्राप्य माहेश्वरं योगं गमिष्यन्ति शिवं पुरम् ॥ ५० ॥

Sivapurāṇa, Tritīya-Satarudra-Samhītā, Chap. 5.
Also compare pages 190 and 191, Director General of Archæology's Annual for the year 1906-07.

the Pāśupatas call all dependent objects as effect; in conformity with this their definition of  $k\bar{a}rya$ , they bring  $J\bar{\imath}v\bar{a}tman$  or paśu, which they admit as eternal, under the category of  $k\bar{a}rya$  because it is dependent upon the  $param\bar{a}tman$  or Pati. The Being who is endowed with the powers of creation, destruction and protection, the Lord Paramēśvara, is known to their philosophy as the  $k\bar{a}rana$ . His attributes are Jñānaśakti and Kṛiyāśakti, which are eternally with him, not as are acquired after a stage by the perfected human souls.

The Pāśupatas believe also in divine dispensation which need not be based upon the good or evil karma of the soul.

The category called  $Y\bar{o}ga$  or union of the soul with Pati, may be attained in two ways. In the first, it is attained through japa,  $dhy\bar{a}na$ , and other karmas; while in the second by exercising strict control over the senses. By this  $Y\bar{o}ga$  the two kinds of  $m\bar{o}ksha$  mentioned above could be obtained.

Vidhi or the rules of conduct of the Pāśupatas is the most interesting part of their religion. Bathing their bodies thrice a day in ashes, lying down on ashes, making noise like ahā ahā, singing loudly the praises of their god, dancing either according to the science of dancing or in

any manner, curling the tongue and roaring like bulls,—this noice is called hudukkāra or noise like hudu hudu, making prostrations and circumambulation, repeating the names of Siva-all these constitute their vrata or daily observances. these strange acts are strictly forbidden to be practised in places where there are other persons present. Besides these, the Pāśupatas are advised to behave actually like mad men. For instance, pretending to be asleep when not actually sleeping. begging for food, shaking the limbs as when attacked by paralysis, walking like one with rheumatic pain in his legs, or like a lame man, exhibiting signs of lust at the sight of women, doing other acts befitting lunatics such as making meaningless noise—these are enjoined upon the Pāśupatas. To get rid of fastidiousness, they are enjoined to beg for food, eat the remnants of the dishes of others and do similar objectionable acts.\*

<sup>\*</sup>It appears quite probable that this vidhi of the Pāśupatas is responsible for the origin and existence of obscene sculptures in Hindu temples. In the majority of cases, such sculpture consists of the figure of a stark naked male with his membrum virile erect, standing with his legs kept separated from each other and with his hands held in the  $a\tilde{n}jali$  pose over his head, and his head always covered with long jatas, hanging down on either side. In front of this figure is its counterpart,

The Śaivāgamas arrange the Śaiva sects in the following order of superiority, Kala-The mukhas and namely, the Saivas, the Pāśupatas, Somasiddhantins. Somasiddhantins and the Again we learn that the Kaulas worship Lākulas. the ādharachakra, the Kshapanakas the actual yōni and the trikōnas (or triangular yantras), and the Kāpālikas and Digambaras both the objects worshipped by the first mentioned two sects. various sects of Saivas hold the view that as there is no difference between one animal and another, there is none whatsoever between man and man and dīkshā might be given to all alike.

In almost all the later additions to more ancient temples and in all the temples built after the 14th century A.D., one could meet with figures of men in all manner of capering attitudes—with ill-kept, but amusing faces and with the body twisted and bent in most astounding postures: one such is reproduced on Pl. 69 in his Viśvakarma by Dr. Ānanda-kumārasvāmi. This sort of sculpture recognised by the name of kōṇāngis has also its origin in the vidhi of the Pāśupata philosophy.

a female one, whose clothing is represented as slipping down the waist, thereby leaving the pudendum exposed. It is more than certain that the matted haired naked man could represent no other than a Saiva devotee belonging to one of the indecent sects of the Saiva religion, putting to practice the rules of the vidhi taught by his philosophy.

Kāļāmukhas appear to be so called because they marked their forehead with a black streak, and they are said to be born of nara (human) and rākshasa (demoniacal) parents.

The Kāpālikas appear to be also an ancient but an extremist sect of Saivas. The Kapalikas. They have rites and ceremonies which are more revolting than those of the Kālāmukhas. About the various Śaiva sects Rāmānuja says:-"The Sūtras now declare that, for the same reasons, the doctrine of Pasupati also has to be disregarded. The adherents of this belong to the four classes—Kāpālas, view Kālāmukhas, Pāśupatas and Śaivas. All of them hold fanciful theories of Reality which are in conflict with the Vēda, and invent various means for attaining happiness in this life and the next. maintain the general material and the operative cause to be distinct, and the latter cause to be constituted by Pasupati. They further hold the wearing of the six  $mudr\bar{a}$  badges and the like to be means to accomplish the highest end of man.

"Thus the Kāpālas say, 'He who knows the true nature of the six  $mudr\bar{a}s$ , who understands the highest  $mudr\bar{a}$ , meditating upon himself as in the position called  $bhag\bar{a}sana$ , reaches  $Nirv\bar{a}na$ . The necklace, the golden ornament, the ear-ring,

the head-jewel, ashes, and the sacred thread are called the six  $mudr\bar{a}s$ . He whose body is marked with these is not born here again. Similarly, the Kālāmukhas teach that the means of obtaining all desired results in this world as well as the next are constituted by certain practices such as using a skull as a drinking vessel, smearing oneself with ashes of the dead body, eating the flesh of such a body, carrying a heavy stick, setting up a liquor-jar and using it as a platform for making offerings to the Gods, and the like. 'A bracelet made of Rudrāksha-seeds on the arm. matted hair on the head, a skull, smearing oneself with ashes etc., '-all this is well known from the sacred writings of the Saivas. They also hold that by some special ceremonial performance men of different castes may become Brāhmanas and reach the highest āśrama: 'by merely entering on the initiatory ceremony  $(d\bar{\imath}ksh\bar{a})$  a man becomes a Brāhmaņa at once; by undertaking the Kāpāla rite a man becomes at once an ascetic."

We learn a little more about the Kāpālikas from stray mention made of them in a number of books. For instance, Kṛishṇamiśra in his *Prabōdhachandrōdaya* introduces a Kāpālika as a character in that drama who describes himself in the following words: "My necklace and ornaments

consist of human bones; I live in the ashes of the dead and eat my food in human skulls. look with my eyes made keen with the ointment of yōga and I believe that though the different parts of the world are different, yet the whole is not different from God. O! Digambara! listen to our rites: after fasting we drink liquor from the skulls of Brāhmanas; our sacrificial fires are kept up with the brains and lungs of men which are mixed up with their flesh, and the offerings by which we appease our terrific God are human victims covered with gushing blood from the horrible cut on their throats. I contemplate on the lord of Bhavani. the mighty God who creates, preserves and destroys the fourteen worlds whose glory is revealed in the Vēdas as well as in his deeds." The Śankaravijaya of Anantanandagiri states that when Śankara went to Ujjavini, the foremost men of all the sects living there came for a religious disputation with him. Among them one sect of Kapalikas had the following characteristic feature and doctrines. They wore sphatika (crystal beads), the arddha-chandra (an ornament shaped like the crescent moon) and the jatā (or matted heir). Their God is Bhairava, the author of creation, protection and destruction; they believe that all other gods are subservient to him. Bhairava has eight different aspects namely

Asitānga, Ruru, Chanda, Krōdha, Unmatta Bhairava, Kāpāla, Bhīshma and Samhāra-Bhairava corresponding to Vishnu, Brahmā, Sūrya, Rudra, Indra, Chandra, Yama and the Supreme Being respectively. This class of Kāpālikas was taken by Śańkarāchārya, states Anantānandagiri, into the fold of Brahmanism. But another subject of Kāpālikas headed by one Unmatta-Bhairava came to wrangle with Śańkara; he had smeared his body with the ashes of the dead and wore a garland of skulls; his forehead was marked with a streak of black stuff. The whole of the hair of his head was turned into jatās. He wore a katisūtra and a kaupīna consisting of tiger's skin and carried in his left hand a skull and in the right a bell. He was calling out the names of Sambhu, Bhairava and Kālîśa. He said that their mōksha consisted in joining Bhairava after death. Śańkara rejected this class of Kāpālas as incorrigible. Living with one's wife happily in this world as does Chandraśēkhara (Śiva) with his consort Pārvatī in heaven, is also considered by the Kāpālikas as mokshā. It is certain that this sect of Saivas were freely indulging in human sacrifices, for there are literary evidences to this effect. Bhayabhūti introduces in his drama Mālatī-Mādhava a Kāpālika who, for having attained

mantra-siddhi, attempted to sacrifice Mālatī to his god. Vādirajasūri in his Yaśōdharakāvya describes the preparations for two human sacrifices for which two pretty little children were decoyed and taken to the altar but fortunately saved from the catastrophe.

Kṛishṇamiśra says that the Digambaras and the Kāpālikas quitted all other countries and gradually retired to the Mālava and Ābhira countries, which are inhabited by low class men (pāmaras).

The Śaivagamas inform us that the Śaivas worship Śiva in the aspect of Tāṇḍava-bhūshaṇa; the Pāśupatas, Śiva smeared with ashes and wearing jaṭāmakuṭa, the Mahāvratas, Śiva wearing a garland of bones; the Kāṭāmukhas, Śiva wearing sphaṭikā and putradīpa (?) beads; the Vāmāchāras, Śiva wearing the sacred thread and carrying fire and the Bhairavas, Śiva carrying ḍamaru and wearing anklets; and that all these aspects of Śiva should have three eyes.

From all that has been said of the various sects of Śaivas the following conclusion about Śaivaism naturally suggests itself. The prototype of all the  $gh\bar{o}ra$  forms of Śaivaism is the personality of Śiva himself; dancing and singing in a wild manner on the burning ground and smearing himself with the ashes of the dead and

adorning himself with the skulls and bones of the dead; or going about naked in the streets of householder rishis and tempting their womenfolk, living in bliss also with his own consort; or performing severe austerities; wearing his hair in jātas; drinking and eating from human skulls; killing, maining and otherwise destroying animal life—all these acts of Siva were closely followed by such sects as the Kāpālas, the Kāļāmukhas and the Vamacharas. These sects which considered living in close imitation of Siva and who considered living happily with women in this life moksha or bliss, are perhaps really old. Their teachings afforded ease and pleasure, indulgence in flesh-food, drinking liquor and promiscuous intercourse; and at a time when, as a result of the preaching of the Buddha and Mahāvīra, the Vaidikas practically gave up flesh and liquor, some of its members with a taste for lower passions not finding their surroundings congenial to their tastes might have turned renegades and joined the ranks of the Saivas, as we hear from the Varāhapurana and the  $S\bar{u}ta$ -sa $\dot{m}hit\bar{a}$ , and have undergone the  $d\bar{\imath}ksh\bar{a}$  and other rites peculiar to Saivaism. This state of moral depravity attended with conduct unfit for any society could not be tolerated by others and in the long run by the members of even the Saiva

sects themselves. Therefore, after the fresh glamour passed away, these degraded Brāhmaṇas apparently set themselves to cleanse their faith of its filth, evolve a system of philosophy for it and a line of conduct for its adherents and claim a purer status equal to or identical with that of the Vaidikas. In this evolved Śaivaism, also known as Śuddha Śaivaism, we do not meet with any one of the evils complained of. Those that persisted in it, the Kāpālas and the Kāļāmukhas, have gone to the wall in the contest and are lost for ever.

The Vaidikas at first never paid so much attention to the details of temple building, setting up in them of innumerable images and performing pompous ceremonials, but had one or two small images in their own houses their ishta devatas and kula dēvatās, and they were enjoined to meditate in silence upon the Supreme Brahman as residing in the image; they took to resorting to temples and attending to elaborate ceremonials held in them at a later stage when the avaidika cults were purged of their objectionable practices. And when the non-Ārvan Śiva was beyond contention welded on the Arvan Rudra or Agni, even linga worship was adopted by the Vaidikas as identical with the worship of Rudra or Agni and at the present time all Vaidika or Smārta Brāhmaņas are worshipping

the *linga* and are even seen dancing and making huḍukkāra noise while worshipping in temples, a strange survival of the Pāśupata customs.

The orgies and revels in lascivious acts was also the characteristic feature in all countries in which phallic worship was practised; in Greece, in Alexandria, in fact the whole of the Mediterranean Coast the revelries differed in no way from those in existence among the early Indian Saiva sects. The initiation and other ceremonies belonging to these Priaptic cults, might possibly have been refined by such intellectual and moral men as Socrates, Pythogoras and others, and very likely the reformed cults have descended to or been copied by the modern Freemasons.

We have till now been discussing the earlier forms of Saivaism; but India has not been idle since then. Newer sects of Saivaism sprang from time to time and gathered a large following. Two such stand out prominently, namely the Viraśaivas of Southern India and the Pratyabhijñas of Kashmere. The former was started by Basava, a Brāhman who occupied a high position in the Court of the Kalachūri, king Bijjaṇa or Bijjala. Basava was born of Brāhmaṇa parents but refused to undergo the Upanayana ceremony, proclaiming that he was a special worshipper of Siva and that he was born to

#### INTRODUCTION.

destroy the caste system. Basava taught the adoration of the *linga* as the chief feature of his system; his followers were taught the importance of veneration to the guru; the linga and the Sangha. They were also taught that, as soon as a Śaiva dies, he becomes one with Mahēśvara; child-marriage was discountenanced and postpuberty marriage was the general rule among them; widow re-marriage was also permitted. The Lingavatas or the followers of Basava carry about their person a small linga either encased in a silver casket and hung about the neck or tied up in a silk cloth which is bound round the right arm or on the neck. Under no circumstances should this linga leave the person of the wearer; it is like the yajñōpavīta of the Brāhmana never to be removed during the life-time of the wearer. The Lingavatas are supposed to have no caste distinction, but there are among them Brāhmanas who are known by the name of Ārādhyas; nor is an Ayyanōru (their priestly class) known to interdine with low caste Jangamas (or congregation). They have a number of curious customs among them which it is not possible to deal with here.

The Pratyabbijña school had its origin, as we have already stated, in Kashmere. It appears that the most important of their religious works are

five in number; of these the Pratyabhijna-sūtras is the oldest and is said to have been composed by Utpalāchārya, the son (or disciple) of Udayakara. The basis of the work was the Śiva-drishti śāstra of Somanandanatha. The Pratyabhijna system is believed to be an easy and new system of religious philosophy. Though comparatively new, the Pratyabhijña school has its foundation in older works. The great Abhinavaguptāchārya has written two commentaries on the  $s\bar{u}tras$ , which are known Laghu-Pratyabhijnavimarsani and the as the Brihat-Pratyabhijña-vimarŝani. From the internal evidences available in the various works, it is inferable that this school became prominent in the 10th century A.D.

The power of recognising an object originally known to us but which had been lost sight of for long is called *Pratyabhijña*. According to the followers of this school, Paramātman or Paramēśvara is that which exists always and is pervading everywhere, is absolutely free and is the embodiment of energy and of blissful light. There is no distinction between Paramēśvara and the Jīvātman. But the latter is covered by the darkness of māyā. If one realises, by the help of his guru, his own omniscience, omnipotence etc., he recognises in him the Paramātman. This recognition by the

#### INTRODUCTION.

Jivātman of the Paramātman as identical with itself is illustrated by an example. A husband is separated from his wife. The wife learns everything about her husband and vice versa by means of news of each brought to the other. But when the husband returns after a very long time and stands before his wife, she is unable to recognise him and till she is able to realise in him her husband, she is not conscious of the presence of her husband near her. Since the Pratvabhijna philosophy does not involve severe practices like prānāyāma it is held by Abhinavaguptāchārya to be an easy religion. All castes are equally admitted into it. Its categories and their philosophy are also easy enough though unnecessary to be detailed here.

Regarding the caste marks of the various schools of Śaivas, Anantānandagiri says as follows:

—The Śaivas make marks of the linga on both the shoulders; the Raudras mark their forehead with the triśūla; the Ugras mark their shoulders with the damaru; the Bhaṭṭas mark their forehead with the linga; the Jangamas mark their chest with the triśūla and wear on it the linga and the Pāśupatas mark the forehead, the two shoulders, the chest and the navel with the linga.

# ŚIVA.

# ŚIVA.

NE of the most interesting chapters in Hindu Mythology is the history of Siva, the god of destruction among the Hindu Trinity. In the Rigvēda, the Vājasanēyi-samhitā of the White Yajur-vēda and in the Early referen-ces to Rudra. Atharvana-vēda, the word Śiva. meaning the auspicious, occurs as an epithet of Rudra. It is only Rudra, (and not Siva) who is praised in all hymns; he is represented in these hymns as a malevolent deity causing death and disease among men and cattle and is therefore specially prayed to by the hymnists for allaying his wrath towards them, sparing them and cattle, and attacking and their families damaging their enemies and their belongings. The physical description of Rudra is found in a number of hymns in great detail. For instance. in some places he is said to be tawny in colour and in others of a very fair complexion, with a beautiful chin, wearing golden ornaments, youthful and having spirally braided hair on his head. He

carries in his hands a bow and arrows and is described, in some hymns, as wielding the thunderbolt. He is, throughout the Vedic period, identified with Agni and is also said to have given birth. by his contact with Prishni (the earth), the Maruts (the winds). In the Atharvana-vēda it is stated. that "Bhava (Rudra) rules the sky, Bhava rules the earth and Bhava hath filled the vast atmosphere"; in the same work we come across the names Bhava, Sarva, Sahasra-bāhu, Mahādēva, Pasupati, Rudra the slaver of Ardhaka (the Andhaka of the Purānic period), Ugra and Īśāna used as synonyms of Rudra; these names are also found in the Śatarudrīya along with Aghōra, Girīśa, Nilagrīva, Kapardin, Sabhāpati, Ganapati, Sēnāni, Bhima, Sitikantha, Sambhu and Sankara. It might be remarked here that all the names given above are applied at the present time to Siva-Rudra, who is a later addition to the Hindu triad. In the Śatapatha-Brāhmana we learn "Agni is a god. These are his names: Sarva, as the eastern people call him, Bhava, as the Bāhikas call him, Paśūnāmpati, Rudra and Agni. The names other than Agni are ungentle (aśānta), Agni is his gentlest designation (śāntatma)."

From the descriptions of Rudra given above it is patent that Agni, who is the same as Rudra,

had his abode in the sky as the sun, in the atmosphere as the lightning and on the earth as fire; in other words, the sky, the atmosphere and the earth give birth to Agni in his triple aspect of the sun, the lightning, and fire; hence he receives the name Tryambaka or Three-mothered. By the heat of the sun received by the earth winds are produced, a physical fact well-known even to school-boys. It is this natural phenomenon, the production of winds on the surface of the earth by sun's heat, that is poetically expressed in the Vēdic hymns as the sun begetting on the earth the Maruts. winds cause the clouds to accumulate in the atmosphere and lightning and storm follow next; all these phenomena are traceable to Agni or Rudra. The stormy winds, the dark masses of clouds with flashing lightning in their midst are all sufficiently terrifying in their effect, and Rudra or Agni who is the cause of all these fearful phenomena is naturally treated as a terrific and malevolent deity always requiring propitiation. The sufferings caused to man and beast by storms, thunder and rain should naturally have induced the Vedic bards to have attempted to appease the wrath of this fearful deity and to protect themselves and their possessions by praises and offerings.

The identity of Agni and Rudra also appears from the Mahābhārata. In nar-References to Rudra in the rating the birth of Skanda, it Mahabharata. stated in the Vana-parvan, that Svāha, the wife of Agni, assumed on six consecutive days the forms of the wives of six out of the seven rishis and enjoyed the company of her husband, who had previously abandoned her and retired to the forest, because he could not succeed in securing for himself the company of the wives of the rishis with whom he had fallen in love. The seed of Agni gathered on the six days by Svāha was deposited in a pit and covered with kuśa grass. On the sixth day the seed assumed the form of Kumāra (that is, Skanda). Again, later on, it is also said that Rudra, who was dallying with his consort Umā for a long time, was prayed to by the gods to assume his other functions; he let drop his seed on the earth. Agni was asked to take it in and develope it, but its burning effect was so great that he could not bear it; he dropped it in the river Gangā and Skanda was born therefrom. From these two statements, the only conclusion possible is that Rudra, who was the same as Agni was the father of Skanda.

From occupying the minor position of Agni in the Vēdic period, Rudra emerges into one of the

supreme deities in the Puranic period; and he is often found to claim superior-Rudra in the ity over Vishnu and Brahmā. Puranic period. the Puranic period also Rudra retains his attributes as the destroyer and the terrific; he is described as "assuming the forms of the gods Vishnu and Brahmā, of men, of bhūtas and other beings, of beasts and of birds; he is the soul of the universe; and pervades through it: he dwells in the heart of all creatures and knows all their desires; he carries a discus, a trident, a club, an axe and a sword: he wears a girdle of serpents, ear-ornaments composed of serpents and an Yajnopavita of serpents; he laughs, sings and dances in ecstacy, and plays on a number of musical instruments; he leaps, gapes and weeps and makes others weep; speaks like a mad man or a drunkard, as also in sweet voice..........He dallies with the daughters and wives of the rishis; he has erect hair, looks obscene in his nakedness and has an excited look." "Rudra has braided hair and matted locks, frequents cemeteries and performs awful rites; he is now a mild  $y \bar{o} g i$  and is also very terrible. He is said to possess in every age the nature of Nārāyana, that is, his tāmasic nature." Such descriptions form the basis of the several puranic legends

regarding Śiva, as also of the various images of this deity. For instance, Śiva is represented as dancing in an ecstacy; he is then known by the name of Naṭarāja; as a naked figure engaged in begging for cooked rice, when he is called the Bhikshāṭana-mūrthi; and so forth. We are therefore concerned immediately with the various aspects of Śiva described in the Purāṇas.

The birth of Rudra is given in the Śatapathabrāhmaņa as follows: "Prajāpati Birth of Rudra (the lord of beings), who is identiin the Brahmafied with the Sun and also the year, (the beings of whom he is lord being the seasons), desired to have a son; he consorted, for that purpose, with Ushas and a son (Kumāra) was born. As soon as he was born the boy wept. The father asked why he wept. He replied he had got no name to take away the evil from him. Prajapati gave him the name Rudra. Inasmuch as he gave him the name, Agni became his form, for Rudra is Agni; he was Rudra because he wept  $(ar\bar{o}d\bar{\imath}t, \text{ from } rud, \text{ to weep})$ . The boy said 'I am greater than one who does not exist, give me another name'. Prajāpati replied 'thou art Śarva'. Thus he obtained from Prajāpati the names Rudra, Śarva, Paśupati, Ugra, Aśani, Bhava, Mahāndēva, and Īaśna—eight names which are associated

respectively with the tattvas of agni, (the fire), jala (the water), the plants, vāyu (the winds), vidyut (the lightning), parjanya (the rain), chandramas (the moon) and āditya (the sun). These are the eights forms of Agni and Kumāra is the ninth. This is the threefoldness (trivritta) of Agni. Since there are eight forms of Agni and the Gavatri metre has eight syllables, men say 'Agni pertains to Gāyatri'. This boy Kumāra entered into the Men do not see Agni as a boy: it is these forms that they see: for he entered into these forms." The same story is found in the Sānkhāyana and the Kaushītaki-Brāhmanas. This story forms the foundation for all the later accounts given in the Puranas of the birth of Rudra, as also of the Ashta-mūrtiśvaras of the Śaivāgamas.

The account of the birth of Rudra as found in the Vishņu-purāṇa which is almost identical with that given in the Mārkaṇḍēya-purāṇa runs thus: At the beginning of the kalpa (æon) Brahmā was meditating upon begetting a son similar to himself. At once a boy of blue and red colour was seen sitting on his lap and weeping loudly. Brahmā asked him why he was weeping. The boy answered 'Give me a name'. Brahmā conferred upon him the name Rudra. But the boy wept again and again for

seven times more and obtained seven more names, Bhava, Śarva, Īśāna, Paśupati, Bhīma, Ugra and Mahādēva.

Another version of the birth of Rudra is also given in the Vishnu-purāna. Sanandana and others who were first created by Brahmā for the purpose of creating the various beings became absorbed in meditation, attained all kinds of knowledge and became free from love and hatred. They neglected the business for which they were brought into existence by Brahmā. Seeing the indifference of his sons towards the creation of the worlds, Brahmā grew very angry and from the frowned forehead of this deity was born a son as resplendent as the The body of this newly born being was half male and half female and it was terrific and large in size. Brahmā, commanding him to divide, disappeared. This being, known as Rudra, divided himself into two parts, of which one was male and the other female. The male portion further divided itself into eleven bodies of which some were pacific and some terrific in nature; in a similar way, the female portion divided itself in many forms some of black and others of white colour. Here is the origin of the  $\overline{E}$ kādaśa Rudras and the multiform Saktis of the later period of Hindu Mythology.

# ŚIVA.

A third account of the birth of Rudra is as follows: When Madhu and Kaiṭabha, the two demons, attempted to kill Brahmā when he was created by Vishṇu in the lotus that issued from his navel, Brahmā prayed to Vishṇu that he might be saved from the demons. Pleased with the prayers of Brahmā, Vishṇu grew fiercely angry with the Rākshasas; from the frowned brows of Vishṇu sprang forth a being named Śambhu, wielding a trident and possessing three eyes. Thus we see, as in the case of many other deities, there are various accounts of the birth of Rudra.

Before proceeding with the systematic description of the images of Siva, it will be well to look into the import of the various names given to this god. When Siva was besought by Explanation of the gods to destroy the demons who different names of Siva. were the dwellers of three castles. the Tripurasuras, he sought and obtained one half of their strength from all the gods; Mahadeva. he was thenceforth known among the gods as Mahādēva or Mahēśvara, because he became the greatest among them. Since he consumes flesh, blood and marrow

is called Rudra. He is termed Dhūrjaṭi from his smoky colour, and since he makes

(as Agni), is fiery and glorious, he

Rudra, Dhur-

iati. Siva.

men prosper in all their actions, he bears the appellation Siva (the auspicious). Siva is known as Nilakantha and Sitikantha. The following are the stories connected with these names: When the ocean of milk was churned for obtaining ambrosia for the gods, the first thing that came up from it was the all-destroying poison; the gods afraid of this dreadful poison withdrew from Nilakantha. the churning; Siva in his kindness to the gods, took up the poison and swallowed it; but Pārvatī who was near her consort would not permit the poison to get into the stomach of Siva lest it should kill him; she pressed the throat of Siva and the poison remained there. From that time the blue poison became visible through the fair skin of the throat of Siva, and lent it a blue lustre, which accounts for his being known as Nilakantha.\* Again it is said in the Mahābhārata that when Siva destroyed the sacrifice of Daksha, he

<sup>\*</sup> In the Aitarēya-brāhmaṇa, Rudra is said to have drunk water (visha, which also means poison). Of the two meanings of the word visha, the latter seems to have given birth to the purāṇic legend of the later period. The statement made in the Brāhmaṇa is a poetic rendering of the physical phenomenon of Rudra, that is, the Sun or the fire drying up water.

thrust his flaming trident again and again at Daksha and the assembled gods, Sitikantha. and thus burnt everything with it. The trident having done its duty flew and fell near the āśrama (hermitage) of the rishis Nara and Nārāyana at Badari with terrific force. The glow of the weapon was so great that the hair on the head of Nārāvana turned green like the munja grass. Nārāvana thereupon repelled the trident, which returned to its owner howling. Sankara, in anger, ran up to Nārāyana, when the latter, fearing injury at the hands of Siva, seized him by his throat. Hence the name Sitikantha (mamapānyankitaś-chāpi śrīkantas tvam bhavishyasi).

Siva has three eyes; the third eye came into existence under the following circumstances. Siva was sporting with his consort Pārvatī on the slopes of the Himālayas, when she playfully closed with her hands the two eyes of Siva. The whole universe was at once submerged in cosmic darkness and all activity was suspended; sacrifices stopped and gods became quiescent. Mahādēva dispelled the darkness, by the fire bursting out of his forehead, in which a third eye, as luminous, as the sun, was formed.

In a number of places in the *purāṇic* literature we see a sort of fierce denunciation of Śiva and the

Śaiva cult; this is perhaps on account of some of the conflict between the Vedic and the Saiva cults.

revolting rites connected with the worship of Śiva. A graphic description of these rites as has already been mentioned, is given by Bhavabhūti in his Mālati-Mādhava.

At the time of the  $Mah\bar{a}bh\bar{a}rata$ , animals offered systematically seem to have been sacrifices in the temple of Siva, for, we hear Krishna admonishing Jarasandha for his cruelty to other kings: says he, "what pleasure can those princes have in existence, when they have been consecrated for slaughter and kept as victims in the temple of Paśupati....Thou king, hast set apart for sacrifice to Mahādēva Kshatriya princes......In so far as you have resolved to offer these kings to Rudra, the guilt committed by you by slaughtering them will also attach to us......and we have never seen such a thing as offering human beings in sacrifice and thou seekest to sacrifice to Sankara human victims." Daksha in his rage, denounces Siva as the "Proud abolisher of rites and demolisher of barriers, such as by teaching the word of the Vēda to the Śūdras...," as "roaming about in cemeteries attended by the host of  $bh\bar{u}tas$  (goblins), like a mad man, naked and with dishevelled hair. He is seen laughing, weeping, covered with ashes gathered from

the funeral pyres and wearing a garland of human skulls and ornaments of human bones: he pretends to be the auspicious (Śiva) while in reality he is aśiva; he is insane and is liked by the insane; and he is the lord of the Pramathaganas, beings whose nature is essentially darkness.....Let this Bhava, the lowest of the gods, never receive at the worship of the gods like Indra, Upendra and others, any portion of the oblations with them." It might be noted here that the conscious neglect of Daksha to offer a portion of the sacrifice to Siva in his great yajña was certainly due to his hatred for Siva and his cult. Mahādēva himself admits that from the beginning he was not given any oblations in sacrifices: addressing Uma, he says "the old practice of the gods has all along been that no portion should be offered to me in any sacrifice. By this custom, which is established by the earliest arrangement, the gods legitimately (dharmatah) decline to give me a share in the sacrifices." From these statements we are led to infer that the Vēdic Indian looked upon Siva as a low class deity and was not offering him any oblations along with Indra and other gods. By the entreaties of his wife Parvati, Śiva establishes for the first time in the  $y\bar{a}ga$  of Daksha, his right to receive oblations; this "lowest of the gods" gets up to the level of the Vedic gods

at a later period and is reconciled with the Vēdic Hindu. That the ways of the adorers of Siva were indeed revolting is seen in the imprecation of Bhrigu found in the Śrī Bhāgavata. He says "Let those performers of the rites of the Saiva cult be heretics and opponents of the true Vēdas. Having lost their purity and misled in their understanding, wearing matted hair, ashes and bones, let them undergo the Saiva initiation, in which liquor is the deity. you, the followers of the Siva cult, revile the  $V\bar{e}da$ and the Brāhmanas, who are the only safeguards keeping intact the straying humanity, you have become heretics. For, the  $V\bar{e}da$  is the auspicious (Siva) and the eternal path of the people, which has been followed by the ancients and of which Janarddana is the authority." We obtain a glimpse of the real state of affairs at that time from the quotation from the Śrī Bhāqavata given above. People, including some Brāhmanas, left the fold of the Vēdic religion and joined the cult of Siva, reviled the Vēdic religion, took to spirituous liquors and became celibate mendicants, daubing their bodies with the ashes of the cemeteries and adorning themselves with bones. They threw off the study of the  $V\bar{e}das$ and violated their sanctity by teaching them to Śūdras and others. The conditions of the Vēdic Brāhmanas of that period is mirrored in the counter imprecation pronounced by Nandiśvara, a devout follower of the Siva cult. He tells us that the revilers of Siva are sunk, out of the love of carnal pleasures, in domestic life, in which bad morals are not infrequent; they practise a number of ceremonies without understanding their real import and are degraded by the rules of the  $V\bar{e}das$ . smell strongly of liquor. Nandiśvara heaps up on the heads of the followers of the Vedic religion the curse that these be ever sunk, deluded by the words of the Vēdas, in the mire of ceremonial ignorance. The complaint of the Śaiva against the vaidika is that the latter pays greater regard to the life of a house-holder and that he performs a number of ceremonies without understanding their meaning. It is in fact a rebellion against the ignorance of Vēdic rites and a denunciation of family life.

With the admission of Siva into the fold of the higher gods, there seems to have come over the followers of both the Vēdic and Saiva cults a strong desire for a sort of reconciliation. Thus, we see Arjuna praising Siva, in the Vana-parvan of the Mahābhārata, as follows: "Adoration to Siva in the form of Vishņu, to Vishņu in the form of Siva......to Hari-Rudra." Again, in the Śāntiparvan, we see it stated by Krishņa that, when the god of gods, Mahēśvara, is worshipped, the god

Nārāyaṇa, the Lord, will also be worshipped, that he who knows and loves Rudra knows and loves Nārāvanā and that Rudra and Nārāvanā are but one in principle, divided into two and operating in the world in manifested forms. The same spirit of conciliation, by which Hari and Hara are viewed as one, is also found in the Harivamsa wherein we hear Mārkandēya saying to Brahmā: "When you show me this auspicious vision, I perceive that there is no difference between Siva who exists in the form of Vishnu and Vishnu in the form of Siva......He who appears as Vishnu is Rudra.....Bestowers of boons, creators of the worlds, self-existent, they are the (composite being) half male and half female (Ardhanāriśvara)....And just as fire entering into fire becomes nothing other than fire, so Rudra entering into Vishnu should possess the nature of Vishnu......Vishnu, the highest manifestation of Rudra, and Siva, the highest manifestation of Vishnu, are only one god, though divided into two and move continually in the world. Vishnu does not exist without Śankara nor Śiva without Kēśava; hence, these two, Rudra and Upendra (Vishnu) have formerly attained oneness." This reconciliation of Siva with Vishnu seems to be based upon the re-discovery of the identity of Rudra, Agni

with Āditya, another modification of Agni, as found residing in the sky. The Vēdic Agni becomes Rudra or Śiva and the Vēdic Āditya becomes Vishņu, in the Purāṇic period.

The hatred of the followers of the Vedic cult towards the Saivas seems to have been also attributable to the worship by the latter of the phallic The very touch of the Saiva was considered by the Vaidika as imparting pollution, because the former set up, from the earliest known times, material representations of the phallus in their temples and offered worship to them. That the phallic worship is foreign to the Vedic religion becomes quite clear from the references we meet with in the Rig-Vēda. In one place it is stated "The glorious Indra defies the hostile kings; let not those whose god is the śiśna approach our sacred ceremony" and in another we read "Proceeding to the conflict, and desiring to acquire them, he has gone to, and in hostile array besieged, inaccessible places, at the time when, irresistible, slaying those whose god is the śiśna, he by his craft conquered the riches of the city with a hundred gates."\* The worship of the Phallus

<sup>\* &</sup>quot;But, Śāyaṇa, following Yāska, interprets the word śiśnadēva of these two passages as referring to those who

which the non-Arvans of India shared with other nations who inhabited on the borders of the Mediterranean sea, has survived in India to this day. The Dhruvabēras in all Siva temples is the  $Li\dot{n}ga$  surmounted upon the  $Y\bar{o}ni$  or the pindikā (pedestal). It is only in very rare instances we meet with the anthropomorphic representations of Siva set up as the principal deity in Siva temples. This non-Aryan phallic emblem seems to have been identified at a later period with Skambha of the Vēdas, wherein Skambha is conceived as co-extensive with the universe and comprehends in him the various parts of the material universe, as also the abstract qualities, such as, tapas, faith, truth and divisions of time. distinct from Prajāpati, who founds "The thirty-three gods the universe upon him. are comprehended in him and arose out of non-entity, which forms his highest member, as well as entity is embraced within him". The gods who form part of him do homage to him. In the praise of Skambha we meet with the following passages, namely, "Where Skambha, generating,

sport with the sisna, i.e., unchaste men. Durgāchārya also gives the same meaning: he says that the name is applied to those who are always dallying carnally with prostitutes, forsaking Vēdic observances."

### ŚIVA.

brought Puranapurusha into existence" and "Skambha in the beginning shed forth that gold (hiranya, out of which Hiranyagarbha arose) in the midst of the world" and lastly "He who knows the golden reed standing in the waters is the mysterious Prajāpati." From the first two of the three passages quoted above, we see that one of the functions of Skambha is to beget Hiranyagarbha, or Purānapurusha, the god of reproduction. He pours forth his golden seed in begetting Prajapati. original of the third passage runs thus: Yō vētasam hiranyayam tishthantam salile veda sa vai guhyah Prajāpatih. In the Rig-vēda and the Śatapatha-Brāhmana, the word vaitasa has the sense of membrum virile. Hence the word vētasa in the present passage also might be understood to refer to Linga and the non-Aryan worshippers of the phallus might have based the identity of the Linga with the Skambha of the texts of the Atharvana vēda quoted above. It is this same Skambha that has given birth to the puranic story of Siva's appearance as a blazing pillar between Brahmā and Vishnu when they were quarrelling about the superiority of the one over the other. At a later time a sort of philosophical clothing is given to the primitive Linga; by a section of scholars the Linga and its pedestal are

viewed, with some justification, as the representation of the aranis, the two pieces of wood which were rubbed together by the Vēdic Indian in making fire. At that period the upper stick was considered as male and the lower as female, by the co-operation of which fire was generated. If this explanation is to be taken, the object generated is the fire, which the Vedic Indian identified with Rudra, same as Siva of the later mythology and the objects that gave birth to Rudra cannot represent the hermaphroditic form of Rudra. Hence, it is undoubted that the Linga and the Yoni represent the Great Generative Principles of the Universe, Purusha and Prakriti. in its earlier stages Linga worship was purely phallic can be established by means of a number of Sanskrit texts from various works of authority.

The earliest references to the phallic worship are, as we have seen above, to be found in the RigReferences to vēda, where the phallus is called Linga worship. siśnadēva. When we come to the later or the purāṇic period the references are fuller and more explicit. In the Markaṇdēya-Purāṇa there occurs the following story: Mārkaṇdēya says that Rudra and Vishṇu are the creators of the Universe and they form the Ardhanārīśvara aspect of the

former deity. Here the allusion is to the Haryardha form of Siva, in which the female generative principle is identified with Vishnu. That the male and the female principles are inseparable and are ever found together in cosmic evolution is the real import of the Ardhanāriśvara or Harvardha forms of Siva; the same idea is also conveyed in a brief way by the symbols the linga and the  $y\bar{o}ni$ . In the Bhāgavata-Purāna (second skanda) Mahādēva is described by Brahmā as, "the Parabrahman, the lord of Sakti and Siva, who are the womb and seed respectively of the universe, who, like a spider, forms it in his sport, through the agency of Sakti and Siva, (who are one with himself), preserves and re-absorbs it." The Linga-purana also states that Pradhana (nature) is called the Linga and Paramēśvara is called the Lingin sustainer of the Linga) and that the pedestal of the Linga is Mahādēvī (Umā) and the Linga is the visible Mahēśvara. A more express allusion to the generative power of the Linga and the yoni, the emblems of the Saiva cult, is found in the Vishnu-purāna, wherein we are told that Brahmā asked Rudra, born of his anger, to divide himself; thereupon Rudra divided himself into two, a male and a female portion. The epithet mahāśēpha in Ūrddha-kēšō mahāšēphō nagnō vikrita lochanah

occurring in the Mahābhārata is also worth noting in this connection. A further quotation from the same work is also to the point: "And since, standing aloft, he consumes the lives of men, and since he is fixed, and since his Linga is perpetually fixed, he is called Sthanu . . . and when his Linga remains continually in a state of chastity, and people reverence it, this is agreeable to the great God Mahādēva. The worshipper of the Linga who shall adore the image (vigraha) or the Linga of Mahādēva, enjoys continually great prosperity. It is the Linga, raised up, which the rishis, gods, gandharvas and apsarases worship;" and "He whose seed is raised up, whose Linga is raised up, who sleeps aloft, who abides in the sky...... The Lord of the Linga, the lord of the suras (gods).....the lord of the seed, the producer of the seed." Śańkarāchārya in his Saundaryalahari (verse 1) also says "When Siva is united with Sakti, he is able to create, otherwise he is unable even to move." The Kuvalayānanda of Appayya Dikshita begins with "We praise the ancient pair, the parents of the universe; each is the end attained by the penance of the other." a work called Anandanubhava it is stated that Śakti is of the form of the pleasure derivable from Guhya (the female organ) and that Siva is the Linga; from the union of these two is the cause of

# ŚIVA.

the joy that is found in the universe.\* Again, in an inscription found in the Mysore State, the following salutation to Siva and his Dēvī is given:† "The only god, victorious is Siva, the

\*गुह्यानन्दात्मिका शक्तिः लिङ्गरूपः शिव: पर: ।
तयोर्मिथुनकौशल्यं जगदानन्दकारणम् ॥
†एको देवः स जयति शिव: केवलज्ञानमूर्तिः
देवी सा च त्रिभुवनमिदं यद्विभूतेः प्रपञ्चः ।
यत्कूटस्थं मिथुनमिवनाभावसम्बन्धयोगात्
मिश्रीभूतं तद्खिलजगज्जन्मवीजं नमामि ॥
No. 242, Shikaripur Taluk, Shimoga District, Mysore.

- Other references to the phallic nature of the linga are:-
  - वचनाद्वो महाभागाः प्रणम्योमां तथा भवत् ।
     सा भगाख्या जगद्धाती लिङ्गमूर्तेत्रिवेदिका ॥
     लिङ्गस्तु भगवान्द्वाभ्यां जगत्सिष्टिर्द्विजोत्तमाः ।
     लिङ्गमूर्तिः शिवो ज्योतिस्तमसश्चोपिर स्थितः ॥
     लिङ्गवेदिसमायोगादर्धनारीश्वरोऽभवत् ॥
     Lingapurāna, ch. 100, Vv. 6 & 7.
  - जाने त्वं ईशमीशं विश्वस्य जगतो योनिविजयो: ।
     शक्तेः शिवस्य च परं यत्ताइद्धा निरन्तरम् ॥
     त्वमेव भगवन्नेचच्छिवशक्तयोः सरूपयोः ।
     विश्वं सजिस पास्यित्सि कौडन्नूर्णपटो यथा ॥

Bhāgavatapurāna.

 योनिलिङ्गप्रकारेण जगत्स्रष्ट्रचर्थकारणम् । तथासंयोगभावेन कर्मरूपमुदाहृतम् ॥

Vātuļasuddhāgama.

form of all wisdom, and also Dēvī; whose possession are the three worlds, unchangeable in the universe, ever united, through whose union the essence of all things is mingled, the seed from which the world is born—do I reverence." In the Śiva-Linga-Pratishṭhā-vidhi, the author Aghorā-Śivāchārya gives a mantra which runs thus: Umāyai bhaga-rūpinyai linga-rūpadharāya cha Śankarāya namastubhyam......; and which means I salute Umā who is in the form of bhaga and Śankara is in the form of Linga. We learn from the Siddhāntasārāvaļi that the bringing about the union of the pīṭha which is the symbol of Śakti and the linga, that of Śiva, in accordance with the rules laid down in Śaiva śāstras is called pratishṭhā.\* We

''.....लिङ्गमूर्देव मूर्द्धा ''

Similarly in describing the form of the pitha for the Linga, it is required to be made in the shape of the bhaga (the human pudendum):—

" पीठेलक्ष्म भगाकृतिस्तु पुरतस्तूर्ध्वात्रकं पिण्डिका रन्ध्रस्यापि गुणांश-भागयुगळे मूले भ्रमद्वंद्वयुक्....."

Siddhantasārāvali.

उमायै भगरूपिण्ये लिङ्गरूपधराय च ॥

Kāmikāgama.

\*पीठं लिङ्गमुमाशिवस्तयोर्थोगः प्रतिष्ठोदिता विध्युक्तः.....

<sup>4.</sup> In marking the lines (sūtras) on the surface of the stone linga, it is stated that the part marked out thus should resemble the nut of the (human) linga:—

can quote several such texts, but those already given are more than ample to show the phallic nature of linga worship. So much about the evidences gathered from literature. Let us now turn our attention to sculptural evidences.

The earliest known Lingas, so far as we know at present, are two; one comes from Bhita and is, now preserved in the Lucknow Museum. been described in a brief account contributed by Mr. R. D. Banerji to the Annual of the Director General of Archæology for 1909—1910. About this linga of Bhita Mr. Banerji writes, "The top of it is shaped as the bust of a male holding a vase in his left hand, while the right is raised in the abhaya mudrā posture. Below this bust, where the waist of the figure should have been, are four human heads, one at each corner. From the mode of dressing the hair and the large rings worn in the lobes of the ears, it appears that these are the busts of females. They are more or less defaced, but still retain sufficient detail to admit of identification. The upper part of the head of the male is broken, only the portion below the nose being The male figure wears a cloth which is extant. thrown over the left shoulder, the folds being shown by a double line running over the breast. The vase held in the left hand resembles to some extent, the

ointment vessel found in the figures of Bōdhisatvas of the Gāndhāra school. The left ear of the male figure bears the circular pendants, which may be earrings. In front, immediately below the heads of two females, the phallus is marked by deeply drawn lines. To the proper left of this is the inscription to which I have already referred. The lower part of the stone has been shaped as a tenon to be fitted in a mortice.

"The inscription is in a good state of preservation, and with the exception of the last three letters, can be deciphered very easily." The translation of the inscription is given by Mr. Banerji as follows: "The Linga of the sons of Khajahuti, was dedicated by Nāgasiri, the son of Vāsēṭhi. May the deity be pleased."\*

From the description given by Mr. Banerji it is evident that it is a *Mukhalinga* having five faces corresponding to the Īśāna, Tatpurusha, Aghōra, Vāmadēva and Sadyōjāta aspects of Śiva. In the description of *Mukhalingas* given elsewhere in this book, it will be seen that the face representing Īśāna should be on the top, while the other four should face the east, south, west and north respectively.

<sup>\*</sup> The text of this inscription reads as follows:  $Khajahuti-putanam\ l[im]g\bar{o}\ patițh\bar{a}pit\bar{o}\ V\bar{a}s\bar{e}thi-putena\ N\bar{a}gasirin\bar{a}\ pvya-yt\bar{a}[m]\ d[\bar{e}]vat\bar{a}.$ 







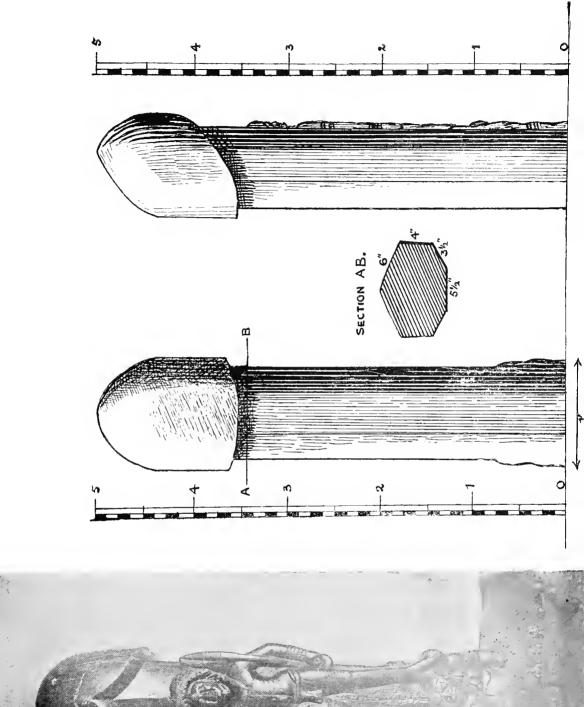
[To fac epage 65.]

The four faces on the four corners which are believed by Mr. Banerji might be of females are really those of male figures. (See Pl. I.)

The palæography of the inscription found engraved at the bottom of this Linga is its most important feature, for, it enables us to determine the approximate age of this most interesting antiquarian object. With the help of the characters, Mr. R. D. Banerji has correctly guessed the age of the Linga to be the first century B.C.

The second most ancient Linga is the one discovered by me at Gudimallam some years ago and which has not been described in detail hitherto. It is one of the most perfect pieces of sculpture of its class and is of great value in connection with the history and nature of the *linga* worship. Gudimallam is a village situated at a distance of six miles to the north-east of Renigunta, a railway junction station on the Madras and Southern Maharatta Railway. In this place, there is an ancient temple with several inscriptions in it; the god of that temple, the Linga under consideration, is known from ancient times by the name of Paraśurāmēśvara and the linga is still in  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ . Being a badly managed temple, scarcely any oil is spent upon bathing the images, a fact which accounts for the linga being in the same condition as when it

was carved; there is no oily dirt on it and the high polish is in no way lost; but there are a few chips here and there, and it is not known if they have existed from the beginning or came into existence at a later period. It is very probably the latter. The linga is made of a reddish igneous rock, very brittle and compact in its composition which takes very high polish and which is found in the Tirupati hills which pass near the temple of Paraśuramēśvara. The Linga is set directly on the floor of the central shrine and the pindika or the pedestal is cut out in the form of a quadrangular ridge on the ground; it is exactly five feet in height and bears upon its front portion a beautiful figure of Siva. This figure of Siva has two arms, in the right one of which a ram is held by its hind legs and with its head hanging downwards (see fig. 4, Pl. V); in the left one is held a water-pot (fig. 3, Pl. V), and a battle-axe (paraśu) rests upon the left shoulder (fig. 2, Pl. V). On the head of the figure of Siva is a covering, resembling a turban, of plaited,—not matted,—hair (see Pl. III and fig. 9, Pl. IV). The face is distinctly Mongoloid in its features, with a somewhat snub nose, high cheek-bones, narrow forehead and oblique eyes. This last item agrees well with Virūpāksha (he with oblique eyes), one of the

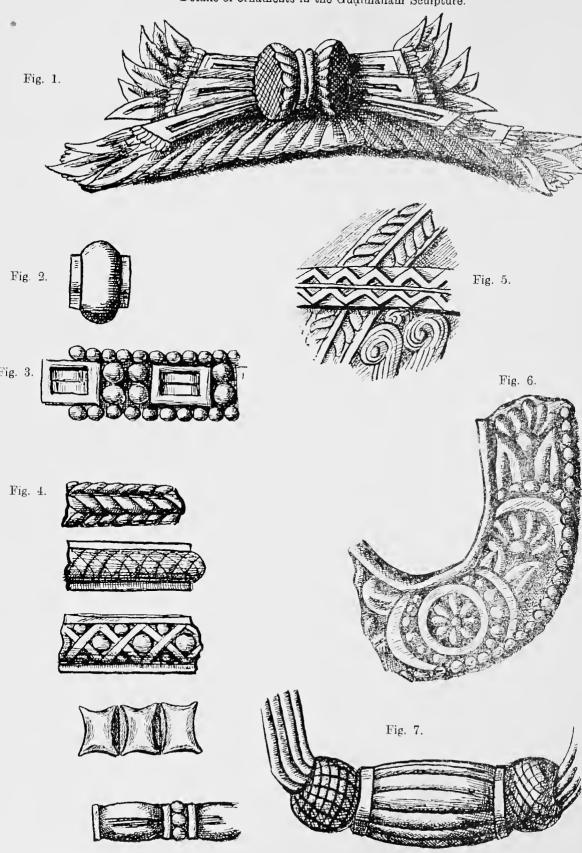






Bust of the image of Siva on the Gudimallam Linga.

Details of ornaments in the Gudimallam Sculpture.



[To face page 67.]

names of Siva. There are kundalas in the ears (fig. 1, Pl. IV), the lobes of which are distended so as to hang down as far as the shoulders; on each of the upper-arms is a highly finished ornamental band (angada) and on the forearms five bracelets of different patterns (see figs. 2-7. Pl. IV). Round the neck is to be seen a necklace of rare workmanship (fig. 8, Pl. IV); it is noteworthy that there is no yajñōpavīta, the Brāhmanical sacred thread, which is insisted upon in all  $\overline{A}gamas$ . The image wears a cloth on the loins, which, from its sculpture, appears to be of a very fine texture, for the thighs and the organ are visible through it very distinctly. The creases and smaller folds of the cloth running across the thighs are very well executed, and the larger and heavier folds flow down between the two legs.

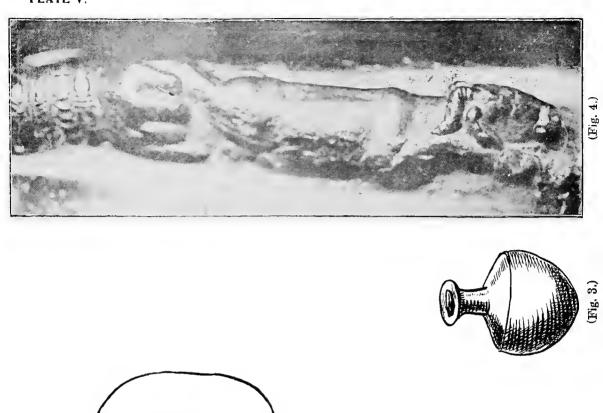
The figure of Siva stands astride upon the shoulders of a Rākshasa—the Apasmāra-purusha—who is sitting on the ground on his haunches and supporting himself with his hands which are planted on the ground near the feet. He too has a sort of jaṭāmakuṭa on his head and a hāra of beads round his neck. He is swarthy and burly in the build of his body, possesses a pair of pointed animal ears and is, withal, jolly and happy, as is evidenced from the broad grin on his face.

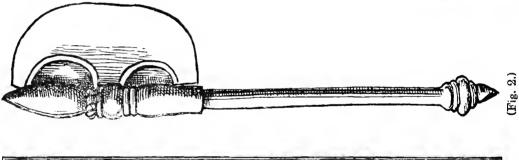
The Linga itself is composed of two parts, the nut and the shaft of the membrum virile, each of them shaped exactly like the original model, in a state of erection. On Pl. II are given the front, the side and the back views of the Linga, a reference to which will enable the reader to form an excellent idea of the exactitude with which the sculptor has modelled this Linga in imitation of the human phallus. The longitudinal facets on the erect organ ( $\bar{u}rddhava-r\bar{e}tas$ ) are also represented in this Linga.

There is a very close resemblance of the figure of Śiva on this Līṅga to that of a yaksha in the Śāñchi Stūpa, figured on page 36 of Grunwedel's "Buddhist Art in India" (translated by Gibson and Burgess); the face, the ear and the ear-ornament, the arms and the ornaments thereon, the necklace the details of the workmanship of these jewels and the peculiar arrangement of the drapery, particularly the big folds that descend between the legs,—all these are exactly alike both in the image of Śiva on the Liṅga at Guḍimallam and in the picture of the Yaksha referred to above. The date of the sculpture represented in the latter picture has been fixed to be the second century B.C.\*

<sup>\* &</sup>quot;143 Before Christ (cir.). Probable date of Sanchi gateways." Grunwedel, p. 5.









This naturally leads us to the inference that the image of Siva might also belong to the first century at least of the Christian era, if not to a still earlier period. Again, from the exact likeness of the Gudimallam Linga to the human phallus, it is certain that Linga worship was not of a mere symbol (linga), nor of a simple pillar (sthānu), but is beyond doubt phallic in its nature.\* That this is the real origin of Linga worship even at the present day is easily seen from the rules laid down in the Agamas for making a Linga, as also from the innumerable sculptures of Linga, found throughout the length and breadth of India. (For an exhaustive treatment of Linga, see the Chapter on Lingas).

Because it is established to be phallic in its nature, some may be inclined to consider Linga worship obscene and immoral. There is nothing in it to be ashamed of; the two great Generative Principles of the Universe, Siva and Sakti, or Purusha and Prakriti, the father and mother of all creations, the energy and matter of the physical scientist, is symbolised briefly in the form of the

<sup>\*</sup> For a third ancient lings which is also sculptured like the human phallus, see fig. 1, Pl. V. It is set up in the central shrine of the Siva Temple at Chennittalai, a village in Central Travancore.

linga and the yoni. For the past two thousand years at least, the Hindus, males and females, have been offering worship to this symbol of the Great Architect of the Universe, without in the least adverting to or feeling conscious of the so-called obscenity of this pure symbol of the fatherhood and motherhood of the supreme deity; to them it is a symbol and nothing more; there is nothing obscene in connection with its worship; the simplest and the purest materials, such as water from a well reserved for ceremonial purposes, flowers, incense and freshly cooked rice and cakes, are used in the worship of the Linga. If there be any the slightest lack of cleanliness and purity on the part of the officiating priest, it would be passed over unnoticed in a Vishnu temple; but never in a Siva temple, where absolute purity and cleanliness are rigorously demanded from the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}ri$ . Thus, whatever might have been the original setting and the import of the symbolism, at the present time they are forgotten and lost; and the worship of the Linga and the yoni, is absolutely\* and thoroughly

<sup>\*</sup> The attention of the reader may here be drawn to a little book entitled "Primitive Symbolism as illustrated in Phallic Worship" by Hodder M. Westrop, published by Messrs. Geo. Redvay in London. In this, the author has collected information about the existence, in the past and

## ŚIVA.

free from even the remotest associations of any kind of immorality or indecency.

The great antiquity of Siva worship is established by a number of references in ancient inscriptions; some of these references are given on page 8 of the General Introduction in Volume I of this publication.

Having considered at some length the history and nature of Siva worship, I now proceed to a systematic description of the various images of Siva in the subsequent chapters.

present, of phallic worship in several countries—Greece, Egypt, Rome, Assyria, Ancient Amercia, &c. Linga worship or worship of Priapus, or fascinum or Pripe-gala continued to exist, according to Boudin, till the 12th century A.D. in Germany, Slavonia and France. In France a document entitled Sacerdotal Judgments on Crimes, of the 8th century A.D. is said to contain the following: "If any one performs enchantments before the fascinum, let him do penance on bread and water during three lents."

SIVA is worshipped in a number of anthropomorphic forms, as also in the symbol of Linga. The more common representation is the latter. As has been said already, the chief image in the central shrine of a Siva temple, is, in a large majority of instances, the Linga. Very rarely do we meet with anthropomorphic images of Siva in the central shrines, and where they are seen, as in some temples of the Pallava period in South India, they occupy a position subordinate to the Linga.

Lingas are broadly divided into two classes, namely, the *chala-lingas* and the *achala-lingas*, that is, the moveable and the immoveable Lingas. To the latter class belong the large and heavy stone Lingas which are permanently set up in the central shrines of Siva temples. A description of the different varieties of the *chala-lingas*, had better be given first before proceeding to deal with the important class of *achala-lingas*.

The chala-lingas are divided into mrinmaya (those made of earth), lohaja (of The Chala or precious metals). ratnaia(of Jangama Lingas. stones), dāruja (of wood), śailaja (of stone) and kshanika lingas, (those made for the occasion and disposed of immedi-The Mrinmaya ately their use is over). Lingas. mrinmaya lingas may be of baked or unbaked clay. For making an unbaked clay linga it is stated in the Kāmikāgama that white clay, gathered from pure places, such as the tops of hills and banks of rivers, should be mixed with milk, curds, ghee, as also the flours of wheat and barley, the barks of milky trees, powdered sandal paste, mercury, etc., and the whole mass is then well mixed up and kneaded and kept for a fortnight or, at the most, a month. The linga is then shaped according to the instructions given in the  $\overline{A}qamas$ for that purpose. The baked clay linga is used for ābhichārika purposes; that is, for incantations such as those made to bring about the destruction of an enemy.

The lohaja lingas may be made of the following eight metals, namely, gold, Lingas and the Ratnaja Lingas. silver, copper, bell-metal, iron, lead, brass and tin. Similarly, the ratnaja-lingas may be carved in pearls, coral, cat's-eye

(vaidūrya) quartz crystal, topaz (pushyarāga), emerald and bluestone; that is, the ratnas or precious stones employed in making lingas are seven in number. The Dāruja lingas are made of the timber of the sami, madhūka, The Daruja Lingas. karnikāra, mandūka, tinduka, arjuna, pippala, and udumbara trees; besides these, the timber of all such trees as have barks which exude a milky latex when cut, is also mentioned as good for making lingas; one such tree is the jack and it is very largely employed in the Malabar Coast for carving very fine specimens of images. The Kāmikāgama adds many more trees, such as the khadira, the chandana, the sāla, the bilva, the badara and the devadaru, the timber of which is also fit for making The Sailaja lingas. The stone lingas included Lingas. in the class of chala-lingas are perhaps those small ones which are worn on the person by the people of the sect of Saivas known as the Jangamas, Lingavantas or Lingavats, or The kshanika-lingas are those that Vira Śaivas. are made then and there for  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ The Kshanika Lingas. and are, after the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  is over, cast away. They may be made of saikatam (sand), uncooked rice, cooked rice, river-side clay,

cow-dung, butter, rudrāksha seeds, sandal paste,

that worshipping a linga made of gold grants wealth (śripradam) \*; one of uncooked rice, vibhava; a linga made of cooked rice, grants the worshipper plenty of food; a linga made of clay gathered from river banks, grants landed estates; of cow-dung, removes all disease; of butter, gives one a jovial temper; of Rudrāksha seeds, grants knowledge; one of sandal paste, is prescribed for those who desire saubhāgya, while that of kūrcha grass for seekers after soul-liberation; a linga composed of flowers grants long life; one made of jaggery confers all desired ends and that made of flour strength.

<sup>\*</sup> In the Uttara-kāṇḍa of the Rāmāyaṇa it is stated that wherever Rāvaṇa went, he carried with him a golden linga for his worship: placing that linga in the midst of a pedestal of sand, Rāvaṇa made pūjā to it with incense and flowers of fine smell (yatra yatra cha yātisma Rāvaṇō rākshasēśvara jāmbūnadamayam lingam sthāpya Rāvaṇah archayāmāsa gandhaiśchāmṛita gandhibhih). The commentator remarks "that the golden linga was intended for constant worship. He worshipped it from the desire of sovereignty. For it is prescribed in the Tantras that a golden linga should be worshipped when any one desires sovereignty. (Tal-lingam jāmbunadamayam nitya-pūjā lingam aiśvarya kāmanāya hi tal-linga-pūjā Rāvaṇasya aiśvarya kāmasya sauvarṇa-linga-pūjāyastantrēshūktah.)

It is further stated that the lingas made of metals, precious stones etc., should have only the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ - $bh\bar{a}ga$  or the portion which is projecting above the pedestal in achala-lingas, together with the pindikā or the pedestal; in other words, these lingas need not be made with the Brahmabhāga and the Vishņu-bhāga and then set up in a separate pindikā; the pindikā and that portion of the linga which is to be visible and which is known by the name of the Rudra-bhāga are to be either carved out of a single block of precious stone or cast in metals. No rules need be observed, as in the case of achala-lingas in shaping the chala-lingas and they need not bear on them the lines that are required to be marked on the achala-lingas.

The achala or sthāvara-lingas are, according to the Suprabhēdāgama, classified under nine heads, namely, the Svāyambhuva, the Pūrva (or Purāṇa), the Daivata, the Gāṇapatya, the Asura, the Sura, the Ārsha, the Rākshasa, the Mānusha, and the Bāṇa lingas.\* Of

<sup>\*</sup>The Mānasāra has another classification according to which the achala-lingas are of sixkinds, namely, Śaivalinga, Pāśupata-Linga, Kāļāmukha-Linga, Vāma-Linga, Bhairava-Linga and a variety which is not mentioned; but it gives no description of any of these lingas. लिङ्गमानविधि सम्यग्लक्षणं वस्येऽधुना । शैवं पाद्युपतं चैव कालामुखमुदाहतम्॥ वामं च भैरवं चैव लिङ्गमानंतु षड्विधम्।

these, the Svāyambhuva, are said to belong to the Their classifica— uttamōttama (most superior) variety of liṅgas; those belonging to the Daivata and the Gāṇapatya classes, are of the Uttamamadhyama (middling superior) variety; whereas the Asura, the Sura and the Ārsha liṅgas belong to the uttamādhama (lowest among the superior) variety. The Mānushaliṅgas belong to the madhyamādhama (middling among the inferior) variety.

The Makuṭāgama recognises only four classes of sthira-liṅgas, namely, the Daivika, the Ārshaka, the Gāṇapa, and the Mānusha liṅgas, whereas the most authoritative of all the Śaiva Āgamas, the Kāmikāgama states that the sthāvara-liṅgas are divided into six classes, the Svāyambhuva, the Daivika, the Ārshaka, the Gāṇapatya, the Mānusha and the Bāṇa liṅgas. Though there is apparent diversity among the statements of the various Āgamas in the classification of the sthāvara liṅgas, practically there is no difference at all in them; some of them include the minor varieties under the major heads and swell the list, while others are somewhat more rigorous in keeping apart the major and the minor divisions among the sthāvara liṅgas.

The Svāyambhuva Linga is described in the Kāmikāgama as one which rose up and came in

into existence by itself and had existed from time immemorial. As such, even if these are slightly damaged by causes such as fire, wild elephants, inundation or encroachment of rivers, enemies of religion like the Tulushkas, \* madmen or men possessed by devils, they need no re-setting up (jirnōddhāra). If anything at all is necessary, it

<sup>\*</sup>While commenting on the word ripavah, Nigamajñanadēva, son of Vāmadēvasivāchārya says, ripavah šatruvastulushkādaya: Vāmadēva was a contemporary and protege of a king called Sambhuvarāya. There are three or four Sambhuvarāvas, (that is, members of a dynasty of chiefs who styled themselves Sambhuvarāvas), of whom the Sambhuvarāva, the patron of Vamadeva seems to be Rajanarayana Sambhuvarāvar, whose initial date is A. D. 1322-23. of the inscriptions discovered by me at Tiruvāmāttūr and which is dated 1335-6 A.D., it is said that the Turukkar invaded some time previously and caused ruin to the country and that the pūjā in the Śiva temple at Tiruvāmāttūr was suspended for want of funds and that Rajanarayana Sambhuvaravar granted some lands and money to revive the pūjās. This Rājanārāyaņa constructed a göpura in the Arunāchalēśvara temple at Tiruvannāmalai; sitting in this gopura, Vāmadēva wrote the original and commentary of the Jirnoddhāra daśaka. Hence, the invasion and havoc caused to the temples by the Mussalmans under Malik Kafur, the general of Alla-ud-din Khilji, were fresh in the mind of the author who, therefore, includes in the term ripavah, the Tulushkas.

is but a few ceremonials that might be done to purify the linga from pollution. If a portion of the Svāvambhuva Linga is broken, the broken part is required, if possible, to be bound with the main part with bands of gold or copper; if however, the damage is such as to prevent the pieces being bound together the broken part may be thrown away. If, however, a Svāyambhuva Linga is, by some cause or other, completely removed from its setting and thrown out, the event would cause the king his destruction as also of his kingdom, perhaps because he and his officers, responsible for the safety of such objects of hoary antiquity, were negligent in their In fact, a Svāyambhuva Linga is considered so sacred that it is above all the rules laid down in the  $\overline{A}gamas$  for the other classes of Lingas. such indeed be the superiority of the Svayambhuva Lingas over others, it is no wonder that every village claims the Svayambhuva nature for the Linga set up in its temple. Sixty-eight places, which are situated in various parts of India, are said to possess Svāyambhuva Lingas and a list of these places, is given in the commentary on his Jirnoddhāra-daśakam by Nigamajñānadēva of Vyāghrapura, son of Vāmadēvaśivāchārya.\*

<sup>\*</sup> The sixty-eight places wherein Svāyambhuva Lingas are said to be found are:—

The Daivika Lingas are recognised, according to the *Makuṭāgama*, by their characteristic shapes. They may

No.	Place.		Place. Name of the deity.	
1	Vārāņasi		Mahādēva.	
2	Prayaga		Mahēśvara.	
3	Naimiśa		Dēvadēvēśa.	
4	Gayā		Prapitāmaha.	
5	Kurukshētra		Sthānu.	
5-a	Prabhāsa		Śaśibhūshaņa.	
6	Pushkara		Ajōgandha.	
7	Vimalēśvara		Viśva.	
8	Ațțahāsa		Mahānāda.	
9	Mahēndra	•••	Mahāvrata.	
10	Ujjayini		Mahākāļa.	
11	Mahākōṭe	•••	Mahōtkaṭa.	
12	Śańkukarņa	•••	Mahātējas.	
13	Gōkarṇa	•••	Mahābala.	
14	Rudrakōţi	•••	Mahāyōgi.	
15	Mahālingsthala	•••	Īśvara.	
16	Harshaka	•••	Harshaka.	
17	Viśvamadhya	•••	Māhēśvara.	
18	Kēdāra	•••	Īśàna.	
19	Himālaya	•••	Rudrarudra.	
20	Svarņāksha	•••	Sahasrāksha.	
21	Viśvēśa	•••	Vrishabhadhvaja.	

1

be of the shape of a flame or resemble a pair of

No.	Place.		Name of the deity.
22	Bhadravaṭa	•••	Bhadra.
23	Bhairava		Bhairava.
24	Kanakhāla		Rudra.
25	Bhadrakarņa	•••	Sadāśiva.
26	Dēvadāruvana	•••	Daṇḍi.
27	Kurujängala	•••	Chaṇḍēśa.
28	Trisandhi		$ar{ ext{U}}$ rdhvarētas.
29	Jāngala	•••	Kaparddi.
30	Ēkagrāma (?)		Kŗittivāsas.
31	Mṛitakēśvara		Sűkshma.
32	Kālañjara		Nīlakaņṭha.
33	Vimalēśvara		Śrīkantha.
34	Siddhēśvara	• • •	Dhyani.
35	Mṛitakēśvara	•••	Gāyatri.
36	Kāśmīra		Vijaya.
37	Makuţēśvara	• • • •	Jayanta.
38	Kṛitēśvara		Bhasmakāya.
39	Kailāsāchala		Kirāta,
40	Vṛishasthāna		Yamalinga.
41	Karavīra		Kritalinga.
42	Trisandhi (?)	•••	Tryambaka.
43	Virajā	• • •	Trilochana.
44	Dipta		Māhēśvara.
45	N <b>ē</b> pāļa	•••	Paśupati.

 ${\tt LINGAS}.$  hands held in the  $a\~njali$  pose; they may have rough

No.	Place.	Name of the deity.
46	Kārōhaṇa	Lakuļi.
47	Ambikā	Umāpati.
48	Gangasagara	Amara.
49	Hariśchandra	Hara.
50	Mahēśvara	Ōṁkāra.
51	Kuruchandra	Śańkara.
52	Vāmēšvara	Jațila.
53	Makuţēśvara	Sauśruti.
54	Saptagōdāvara	Bhīma.
55	Nagarēśvara	Svayambhű.
56	Jalēśvara	Triśūli.
<b>57</b>	Kailāsa	Tripurāntaka.
58	Karņikāra	Gajādhyaksha.
59	Kailāsa (?)	Gaṇadhipa.
60	Hēmakūţa	Virūpāksha.
61	Gandhamādana	Bh ūrbhuva.
62	Himasthāna	Gangadhara.
63	Bāḍabāmukha	(Anala. (Dānavāri (?)
64	Vindhyāparvata	Varāba.
65	Koțitirtha	Ugra.
66	Ishţikāpura (in Lanka?).	Varishța.
67	Pātāļa	Hāṭakēśvara.
<b>6</b> 8	Lingésvara	Varada.
69	Gajapriya	Jalalinga.

exterior with elevations and depressions, deep hollows and scars resembling tanka (chisel) and tanka (trident). The Daivika Lingas do not possess the brahma or the  $p\bar{a}r\acute{s}vas\bar{u}tras$ .

The Gānapa-lingas are those that are believed to have been set by Ganas. They are of the shape The Ganapa Lingas and the Arsha Lingas. of the fruits of cucumber, citron, wood-apple or palm. The Arsha Lingas are those set up and worshipped by Rishis; they are spheroidal in shape, with the top portion less broad than the lower portion; in other words, they are like an unhusked cocoanut fruit. Both the Gānapa lingas and the Ārsha lingas, like the Daivika lingas, are without the brahma-sūtras. The Kiranāgama informs us that the Svāyambhuva, the Ārsha and the Daivika lingas have no shape  $(r\bar{u}pa)$ and no measurements  $(m\bar{a}na)$  and are recognised only by their respective shapes.

The largest number of the achala or the the Manusha sthāvarā lingas, are of the class of Lingas. Mānusha lingas. As the name indicates, this class of lingas consists of those set up by human hands. They are sculptured in accordance with the rules definitely laid down in the Agamas and consist of ten classes. The measurement of the Mānusha Lingas depend upon any one of the following, namely, the height of door-way of

the central shrine, the length of one side of the central shrine (which is generally cubical in shape) or the natural unit, the hasta or the cubit. Mānusha lingas are made up of three parts, namely, the lowest which is square in section and is known the Brahma-bhāga, the middle of octagonal section, known as the Vishnubhaga and the topmost, of generally circular section, known as the Rudrabhaga; the lengths of these parts vary with the different classes of lingas. On the Rudrabhaga of all Mānusha lingas are carved certain lines called brahma sūtras, and the tops of the lingas technically known as śirōvarttana are fashioned in a number of forms; the rules for tracing the brahma-sūtras and for making the śirōvarttanas will be described in a subsequent portion of this chapter.

The lingas whose measurements depend upon the length of the side of the central shrine are called the Sārvadēśika lingas; different proportions which are fractions such as three-fifths, five-ninths, or half, of the length or breadth of the central shrine are prescribed for the lengths of the lingas, which are further classed under uttama, madhyama and adhama or the superior, the middling and the inferior varieties.

The second class of the Mānusha liṅgas is of Sarvasama liṅga. It is also called Sarvatōbhadra in the Mayamata and the Kāmikāgama.

In the Sarvasama\* class of lingas the brahmabhāga, the Vishnubhāga and the Of Varddha-Rudrabhāga are equal in length; mana Linga. whereas in the class known as the Varddhamāna linga,† which is also known, according to the Siddhantasaravali, as the Suredhya linga, the proportion of the Brahmabhaga, the Vishnubhāga and the Rudrabhāga are as 4, 5, 6 or 5, 6, 7, or 6, 7, 8, or 7, 8, 9. Of these the proportion 4, 5, 6 is prescribed for Brāhmanas and the other three for the Kshatriyas, the Vaiśyas and the Śūdras respectively. The Of Saivadhika lengths of the Brahmabhaga etc., Lingas. in the Śaivādhika! lingas are according to the Kāmikāgama, the Kāranāgama and the Mayamata are 7, 7, 8 or 5, 5, 6 or 4, 4, 5 or 3, 3, 4, respectively; and are meant for the four castes respectively beginning with the Brahmanas.

<sup>\*</sup> Literally 'all-equal'.

<sup>†</sup> Literally 'of ascending order of lengths.'

Literally 'with the Saiva part of larger length.'

This class appears to be the same Of Svastika Lingas. as the Anadhya linga of the Siddhāntasārāvali. The proportion of the lengths of the Brahmabhaga and other parts in the Svastika linga, is given in the Kāmikāgama and the Mayamata as 2, 3, 4 respectively. In the class known as the Trairāśika or Traibhāgika Of Trairasika Lingas. lingas, the lengths of the various parts are given as follows: dividing the whole length of the linga into nine equal parts, the periphery of the Brahmabhaga should be equal to eight of these parts, that of the Vishnubhaga seven and that of the Rudrabhaga six. It should be noted here that the diameter of the linga is not given and we have to deduce it from the periphery; supposing that the total length of the *linga* is nine feet, the length of each division is one foot. If, as we have already said, the periphery of the square section of the brahmabhaga is eight times one division, the length of a side of the square will be two feet. The same is the length of the diameter of the octagon and the circle inscribed in this square. Mathematically the proportions of the periphery of the square, and the octagon and the circle inscribed in it are approximately 8, 6, 624\*

<sup>\*</sup> 8r, 16 tan 22.5° and  $2\overline{n}r$ , respectively where r=the radius of the circular Rudrabhāga, which we have assumed to be=1.

and 6.3 times one division. (See fig. 1, Pl. VII.) Thus there is a slight discrepancy between the proportions laid down in the Agamas and those obtained mathematically. All the works, such as the Kāmikāgama, the Kāranāgama, the Suprabhēdāgama and the Mayamata are uniform in giving the same proportions to the three Of the Adhya Linga. parts of the Trairāśika-linga. There is yet one more class of lingas, the Adhya-linga of the Siddhantasaravali: the lengths of the Brahmabhāga, the Vishņubhāga and the Śivabhāga of this variety are given as 8½, 8 and 7½ respectively. far about the lengths of the various classes of lingas. I shall now proceed to the general rule regarding the width of lingas.

The Siddhāntasārāvaļi lays down the followwidths of ing rule for fixing the widths of the Adhya, the Sarvasama lingas: divide the total length of the linga into sixteen equal parts; the width of the Adhya linga should be six of these parts; that of the Anādhya linga, five; that of the Surēdhya linga, four; and lastly of the Sarvasama linga, five; the width of the three parts having the square section, the octagonal section and the circular section of the linga is obviously the same throughout.

The Mayamata gives the widths of the various lingas in greater detail.

The central shrines of Hindu temples are roughly divided according to their ground plans and superstructure into three classes, namely, the Nāgara, the Drāviḍa, and the Vēsara classes.

The width of the *linga* to be set up in the central shrine of the Nāgara variety

Of the Nagara is given in the Mayamata as follows: divide the total length of the *linga*, (which itself depends upon the length of one side of the central shrine),\* into sixteen equal parts: the widths of the linga that is to be set up in it might be 5, 4 or 3 of these parts. The one with a width of five parts is known as the Jayada

<sup>\*</sup> The central shrines of all Siva temples are square in plan. The length of the adhamādhama or the most inferior linga that might be set up in the Nāgara type of central shrine is .5 of the length of one side of the central shrine and that of the Uttamōttama or the most superior linga is .6. Between these two extreme limits are seven varieties of lingas, the adhama-madhyama, adhamōttama; madhyamādhama, madhyama-madhyama, madhyamōttama; uttamādhama and uttama-madhyama; these have lengths obtained by adding a seventh part of the difference in length hetween the uttamōttama and the adhamādhama varieties, which in the case of the Nāgara temples is .1.

or the victory-bestowing variety; that with a width of four parts is of the *Pāushţika* or the strength-bestowing variety and that of a width of three parts, the *Sārvakāmika* or the all-desires-bestowing variety.

In the case of the *lingas* to be set up in the of Dravida Drāvida form of central shrines, the following rule gives their widths: divide the total length of the *linga\** into twenty-one equal parts: the *linga* whose width is six of these parts is called the *Jayada linga*; that whose width is five parts is *Paushṭika* and that whose width is four parts is *Sārvakāmika*.

The Jayada, Paushțika and Sārvakāmika

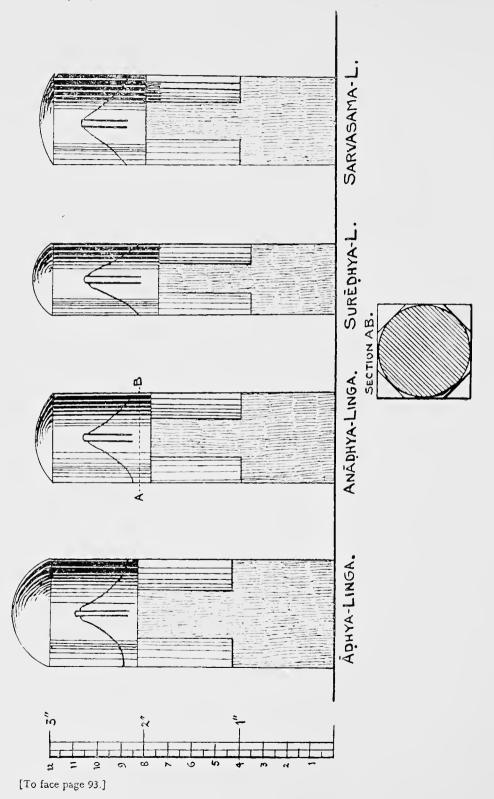
of Vesara lingas set up in the Vēsara class of

central shrines have the following

proportions: if the total length of the linga† is

<sup>\*</sup> The length of the *Uttamōttama* class of the *linga* set up in the Drāviḍa temple is 13/21, part of the length of one side of the central shrine; that of the *adhamādhama* is 10/21 and the difference is 3/21 or 1/7. Dividing this difference into seven equal parts and adding one, two, etc., of these latter smaller parts to the length of the *adhamādhama linga* we obtain the seven varieties of *lingas* of intermediate lengths.

<sup>†</sup> The length of the *Uttamottama linga* of the Vesara type of the *garbha-griha* is 16/25 of the side of the central shrine; that of the *adhamādhama*, 13/25 and the difference in their lengths is 3/25; this difference is divided into seven equal parts; by the



divided into twenty-five equal parts, the width of the Jayada linga is eight parts; that of the Paushtika, seven parts; and of the Sārvakāmika, six parts.

A few of the *lingas* described above are drawn to scale and are reproduced on Pl. VI; it might be noticed that they have different types of tops, some resembling a half-moon; some, the top of an umbrella and others, shaped like the egg. The process of rounding of these tops is technically known as the making of the *śirōvarttana*. Minute rules are laid down for producing the various tops, about which it is necessary to give here a brief account.

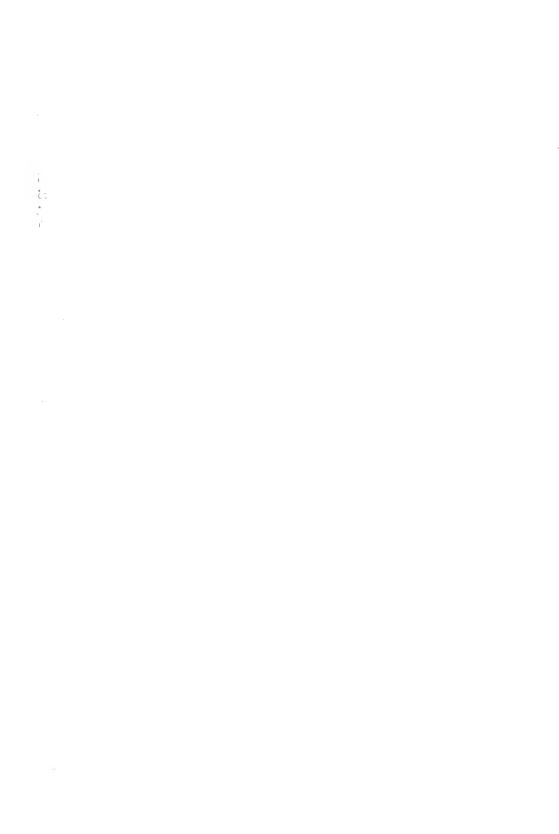
The tops of lingas are of several kinds, the most important of which are five, accordingas. ing to the Mayamata, and four according to the Siddhāntasārāvaļi. They are named respectively chhatrākāra, tripushākāra, kukkuṭānḍākāra, arddha-chandrākāra and budbuda-sadriśa meaning the umbrella-shaped, the cucumber-shaped, the egg-shaped, the half-moonshaped and the bubble-like respectively. The last named variety has been omitted by the Siddhāntasārāvaļi, probably because its author is

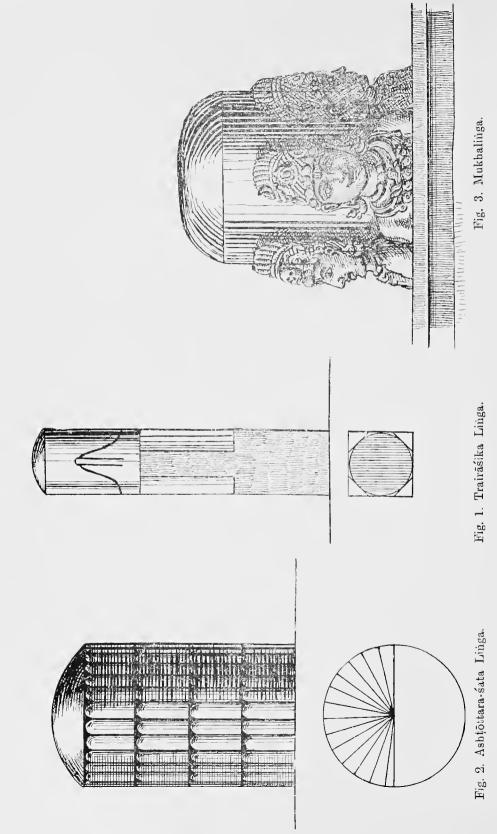
addition of one, two, etc., of these smaller parts to the adhamādhama variety we get seven lingas of intermediate lengths.

class. These different forms represent different conic sections and the rules relating to their formation are of greater interest to the mathematician than to the iconographer; they are of great use to the sculptor. These rules would help an investigation into the various curves known to the Hindus and furnish some materials for the study of the History of Hindu mathematics. As these rules are extremely minute and are not quite easy to understand they have been omitted here; but the original texts have been inserted in the appendix for the benefit of those who can make any use of them.

There is yet one more detail in the making of a linga, without which the linga does not become complete and fit for worship; it is the tracing of certain lines known as the brahma-sūtras on the linga. Two vertical lines are engraved on the surface of the Rudrabhāga (or the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}bh\bar{a}ga$ , as it is often referred to in the  $\bar{A}gamas$ ). The length of these lines\* should be, according to the  $Siddh\bar{a}ntas\bar{a}r\bar{a}vali$ , determined by the

<sup>\*</sup> These lines are called by the name of lakshanoddhārana in Mayamata; manirēkhā, pārśva-sūtrā, etc., are also other names of these.





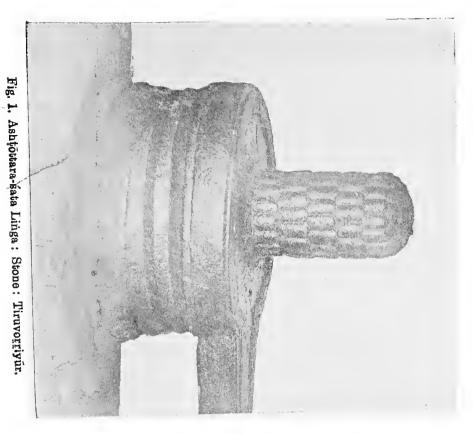
following rule: divide the length of the pūjābhāga of the linga into three equal parts: divide further the two lower parts into eight equal divisions: now the distance between the two parallel vertical lines should be one of these smaller divisions: the thickness and depths of the lines, should be one-ninth of this division: two lines are to be traced, one on either side, which should begin from near the tops of the vertical lines, descend sloping down and removed farther and farther from the central double parallel lines until they reach a distance which is two divisions from the lowest portion of the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}bh\bar{a}ga$ ; then the two sloping side-lines, (pārśva sūtras), should be traced in a horizontal plane so as to meet each other at the back. fig. 1, Pl. VI, Pl. VII and fig. 1, Pl. X). The two central vertical parallel lines should be joined at their tops by a curved line whose curvature should resemble that of the top or (siras) of the linga.

Among the Mānusha-lingas are included five more varieties, namely, the AshThe Ashtottara tōttara-śata-linga, the Sahasralinga, the Dhāra-linga, the Śaivēshtyalinga and the Mukha linga. Of these, the first, the ashtōttara-śata-linga or the 108 miniature lingas are required to be carved on the pūjābhāga of the Surēdhya linga. They are produced

by cutting four equidistant horizontal deep lines on the surface of the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}bh\bar{a}ga$ ; at right angles to these and parallel to the axis of the linga are to be carved twenty-seven deep lines. The portions of the surface of the main linga formed by the intersection of the vertical and horizontal lines are small oblongular blocks, which are later on shaped into the form of the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}bh\bar{a}ga$  of the ordinary lingas by rounding the sides and the top. Thus are formed a hundred and eight lingas (practically half-lingas) attached on the back to the main linga (See fig. 2, Pl. VII, and fig. 1, Pl. VIII).

The Sahasra-linga is obtained in exactly the same manner as the ashtottara-tinga. The Sahasra sata-linga. The carving of the thousand and one lingas should be done on the surface of the pūjābhāga of an Āḍhya-linga. In the case of the Sahasra-linga the horizontal lines are eleven and the vertical lines ninety-nine (See fig. 2, Pl. VIII).

The Dhārā-lingas are lingas, the pūjābhāga of which has round it vertical fluted facets ranging from five to sixty-four in number. The Suprabhēdāgama prescribes 5, 7, 9, 12, 16, 20, 24 and 28 facets for Dhārā lingas, while the Kāraṇāgama mentions only 16 facets. But the Māyamata lays



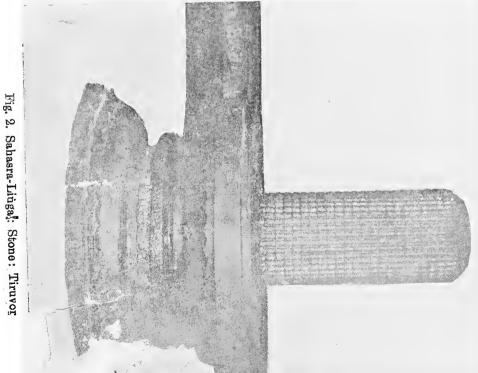


Fig. 1. Mukhalinga: Stone: Charchoma, Kotale-District': Marwar.

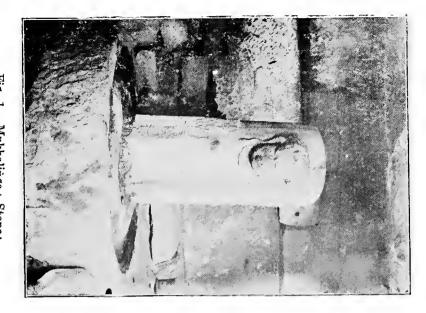




Fig. 2. Mukhalinga: Stone. Chakodi: Jodhpur District, Marwar.

down the rule that the number of facets in the Brahmabhāga, the Vishņubhāga and the Rudrabhāga should be either 4, 8 and 16; 8, 16 and 32; or 16, 32 and 64 respectively. The text of the Kāmikāgama is corrupt and hence what rule it lays down on this point is unintelligible. The Dhārālingas should be made out of the Sarvasama lingas.

The Mukhalinga is one of the varieties of Mānusha-lingas and is distinguish-The Mukhalinga. ed from all other lingas in that it bears one or more human faces sculptured on it. Regarding the making of a Mukhalinga all the Agamas and Tantras have detailed descriptions. The substance of these is that a Mukhalinga should be made on the pūjābhāga of the Sarvasama-linga and that it might have one, two, three, four or five faces corresponding to the five aspects, Vāmadēva, Tatpurusha, Aghōra, Sadyōjāta and Īśāna, of Śiva. If the central shrine has only one door-way in its front or the east side, there should be carved only one face and that on the front side of the linga facing the door-way (See fig. 1, Pl. IX); if it has two door-ways one in front and the other at the back of the central shrine, that is, on the eastern and western sides, there should be two faces carved on the front and back of the linga; there should be three

faces on the linga, if there are three door-ways, that is, on all sides except the west (See fig. 2, Pl. IX); if, lastly, there are four doorways, there should be four faces or five; in the former case, the faces are turned in the four directions of the quarters; in the latter case, in addition to the four faces, there is to be one on the top of the linga and facing the east. The Isana aspect of Siva is represented by the face on the top of the linga; the Tatpurusha, by that facing the east, the Aghora, by that facing the south; the Sadyōjāta, by that facing the west and the Vāmadēva, by that facing the north. case of the four faces carved on the four sides of the Mukhalinga they should be attached to bodies which ought to be represented only as far as the chest (stana-sūtra) (See fig. 3, Pl. VII, Pl. XI and Fig. 2, Pl. X). Each of these figures should have only one pair of arms and be fashioned in all other respects in conformity with the rules laid down for the making of images.

From the descriptions of the Mānusha liṅgas given above, it is easily seen that the symbol represents a phallic emblem, of which the part projecting above the pīṭha is the representation of the membrum virile and the brahmasūtra makes of the nut from the shaft and the rounded top completes its likeness to the human phallus. The

Brahmabhāga and the Vishņubhāga are only designed to fix the linga firmly in the pedestal. Of the component parts of the pītha, that slab of stone with a square hole, in which the square portion of the linga fits in and which forms the lower member of the pitha, prevents its rotation. The second slab with an octagonal hole in it and which is the second or upper member of the pītha restricts the vertical motion of the linga.

Lingas are almost always set up in pedestals known as the pindikās or pīthas.

These may be square, oblongular, octogonal, elongated octagon, hexagon, elongated forms of the hexagon, duodecagon, elongated duodecagon, 16 sided, regular or elongated, circular, elliptical, triangular and semicircular, in plan. In a square pītha, which is the

<sup>(1).</sup> The Mānasāra lays down the rule that the form of the pīṭha that should be used in the Nāgara, Drāviḍa and Vēsara forms of vimānas (central shrines) is the nāgara, drāviḍa and vēsara respectively and it defines that the nāgara pīṭha is square; the drāvīḍa pīṭha, octagonal and the vēsarapīṭha circular in plan.

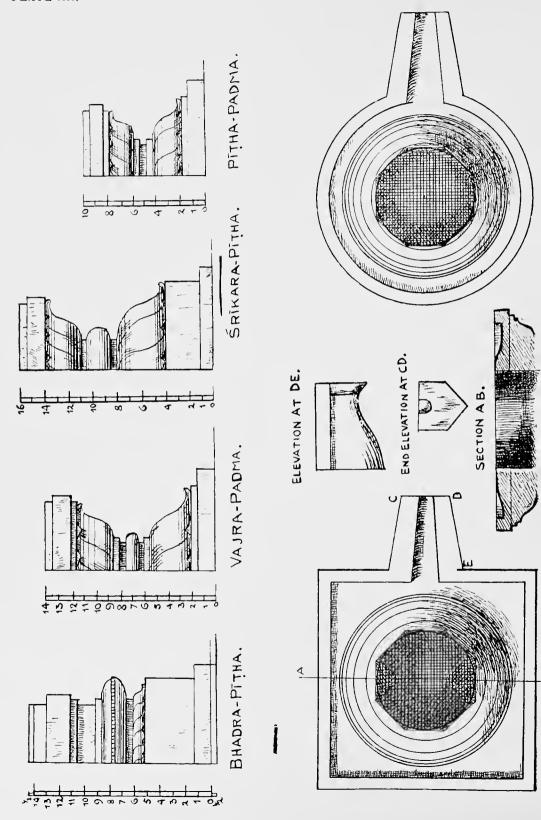
कुर्यातु नागरे लिङ्गपीठं नागरमेव च । द्राविडे द्राविडं प्रोक्तं वेसरे वेसरं तथा ॥ धारालिङ्गं तु सर्वेषां धारापीठं प्रकल्पयेत् ।

नागरं चतुरश्रं स्यादष्टाश्रं द्राविडं तथा । कृतं च वेसरं प्रोक्तमेतत्पीठाकृतिस्तथा ॥

one commonly met with, the length of the side of the of one side of it may be twice the length of the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}bh\bar{a}ga$ , or equal to the total length of the linga; in other words two-thirds of or equal to the total length of the linga. The  $p\bar{\iota}tha$ , the length of whose side is equal to the total length of the linga is said to belong to the  $Uttam\bar{\iota}ttama$  class and that whose side is equal to two-thirds the total length of the linga,  $adham\bar{\iota}dhama$ . Dividing the total length of the linga into twenty-four equal parts, the following classification of the  $p\bar{\iota}thas$  is obtained.

Adhamādhama	pīţha':	s side	16	parts.
Adhamamadhyama	,,	11	17	**
Adhamõttama	21	11	18	"
Madhyamādhama	,,	,,	19	11
Madhyamamadhya	ma,,	,,	20	11
Madhyamõttama	11	11	21	11
Uttamādhama	11	21	22	,,
Uttamamadhyama	"	11	23	11
Uttamõttama	11	,,	24	,,

Or, dividing the total length of the *linga* into 32 parts, the nine above-mentioned varieties are obtained by taking the same number of parts as in the above case; then the *Uttamottama* variety of *pīṭha* has a side whose length is, three-fourths of the total length of the *linga* and the *adhamādhama* variety, one-half of the total length of the *linga*.



[To face page 101.]

The length of a side of the  $p\bar{\imath}tha$  may also be equal to three times the diameter of the linga or equal to the periphery of the  $p\bar{\imath}j\bar{a}bh\bar{a}ga$  or equal to the periphery of the  $Vishnubh\bar{a}ga$ .

The height of the pītha may come up as far as the upper end of the Vishnu-The height of bhaga of the linga; or it might the pitha cover up the pūjābhāga to a height equal to a quarter or even half the height of the These pīthas are made of one, two Vìshnubhāga. or three slabs of stones placed one over another and they are shaped with various kinds of ornamental mouldings which are arranged in tiers one over another. They are named according to the number and form of the different Kinds of pithas. kinds of mouldings as Bhadrapitha, Mahāmbuja-P., Śrīkara-P., Vikara-P., Mahāvajra-P., Saumyaka-P., Śrīkāmya-P., Chandra-P., and Vaira-P. The various items of the mouldings are known as upāna, jagati, kumuda, padma, kampa, kantha, pattikā, nimna and ghritavāri. Drawings made to scale of a few of the pithas are The upper surface of the pītha given on Pl. XII. from which the pūjābhāga of the Nala or the linga juts out is so shaped as to water-course. allow a free flow of water towards the water spout, which is generally found attached

to the side of the  $p\bar{\imath}tha$  on the left of the linga, as the worshipper faces it. (See the plan and section of a  $p\bar{\imath}tha$  reproduced on Pl. XII). The length of this water spout or water-course which is known in Sanskrit as the  $n\bar{a}la$ , as also its width at its origin, is required to be one-third or one-fourth of the length of the side of the  $p\bar{\imath}tha$ , and its breadth at the free end, three-fourths of its breadth at the origin. The side view of the  $n\bar{a}la$  should be like the lip of an elephant. (See the end elevation at C.D., Pl. XII).

The linga should be made out of pum-śilā or the male stone, while the pindikā or pītha of strī-śilā or female stone. A very elaborate dissertation on the male, the female or the neuter nature of stones, timber, and other objects, is given in all āgamas, but it is perhaps unnecessary to detail their descriptions here.

LINGODBHAVAMURTI, CHAN-DRASEKHARAMURTI, PASU-PATAMURTI AND RAUDRA-PASUPATAMURTI.

# LINGODBHAVAMÜRTI AND CHANDRA-ŚEKHARAMŪRTI.

AVING described the various forms of lingas, let me now proceed to a description of the Lingodbhavamurti. This is one of the common icons in Southern India, which according to the Agamas is required to be placed in the niche in the western wall of the garbha-griha or the central Siva is said to have appeared in the form of a blazing pillar of immeasurable size to quell the pride of Brahmā and Vishnu. The story, which is almost identically given in the Linga-purana, the Kūrma-purāna, the Vāyu-purāna and the Śivapurāna, runs as follows:—Vishnu at the end of a kalpa was slumbering on the deep abyss of waters; a great illumination occurred then near Vishnu and from it emerged Brahmā. Brahmā saw before him another person Vishnu; Brahmā approached Vishnu and introduced himself to Vishnu as the creator of the whole universe and demanded of Vishnu who he was; towhich Vishnu replied that he was

also the architect of the universe. Brahmā could not brook the statement of Vishnu and a quarrel ensued between them both. At this juncture there appeared a linga resembling the great cosmic fire, with hundreds of tongues of flames blazing out of it. Instead of quarrelling with each other Brahmā and Vishnu set about to find out the top and bottom respectively of this huge mass of fire, for which purpose the former assumed the form of a swan (hamsa) and flew up in the air; while the latter took the form of a boar and burrowed down into the earth. The attempt of these two gods to discover the reality and measure of this fiery pillar proved futile. They then came to realise that there certainly was something far greater than themselves; whose top or bottom they could not find out: thus humiliated they approached this pillar of fire and began to praise it. Pleased with their prayers Siva manifested himself to them in the body of this fiery linga with a thousand arms and legs, with the sun, the moon and the fire as his three eyes, bearing the bow called the pināka, clad in the hide of an elephant, carrying the triśūla, wearing the yajñōpavīta made of snakes and with a voice resembling the rumbling of the clouds or the noise of the drum, addressed Brahmā and Vishnu thus:-"You both are born from me, Brahmā having come from my

# LINGODBHAVAMŪRTI.

right loin and Vishņu from the left loin; all three of us are really one, but are now separated into three aspects, namely, Brahmā, Vishņu and Mahēśvara. Brahmā will in the future be born of Vishņu and at the beginning of a kalpa, I myself will be born from the angry brow of Vishņu." Thus declaring, Mahēśvara disappeared. From this time the linga came to be worshipped by all men.

While searching for the top of the pillar of fire, Brahmā came by a petal of the  $k\bar{\epsilon}taki$  flower and asked it wherefrom it was descending; to this the petal answered that it was falling from the head of Mahēśvara, for what length of time it could not remember. Taking hold of this petal, Brahmā descended and lied to Vishņu that he had discovered the head of Mahēśvara and from it had brought this petal of the  $k\bar{\epsilon}taki$  flower. For uttering this piece of falsehood Brahmā was cursed not to receive any worship from men on earth. Hence, it is stated, Brahmā is never enshrined in a separate temple and offered worship.

In the Amśumadbhēdāgama is found the following description of the Lingödbhavamūrti: The figure of Śiva in the aspect of Chandraśēkharamūrti should be carved on the front of a linga. It is stated in the Kāranāgama that one-fifth part of the linga should be left out on the top and at the

bottom respectively without any sculpture. legs below the knees of the figure of Chandraśēkhara carved on the linga should be invisible. that is, should be left unsculptured. On the right of the linga and near its top Brahmā should be represented in the shape of a swan (hamsa) while Vishnu should be carved in the form of a boar on the left at the foot of the linga. The figures of Brahmā and Vishņu should be sculptured on the right and left respectively of the linga and also facing it, with two hands held on the chest in the añiali pose. The colour of the figure of Siva should be red, that of Vishnu black and that of Brahmā golden yellow. Over and above this description, a few additional details are found in the Kāmikāgama. The size of the swan, it is stated, should be the same as that of the face of Siva, while that of the boar, twice that of the face of Siva. The figure of the boar should be worked out as digging into the earth. The figures of Vishnu and Brahmā should be expressive of submission and be sculptured beautifully; or they may be altogether omitted from the panel; in this latter case, the swan and the boar should necessarily be there. The Śilparatna adds that Siva should carry the śūla in one of his hands; whereas, the Kāranāgama requires that of the four hands, one should be in the abhaya pose,



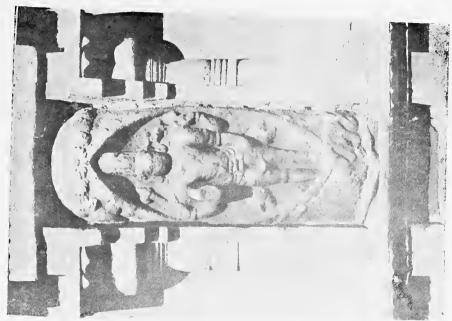
Liù boobhayam urti: Stone:
Kailāsanāthas vāmin Temple: Conjeeyaram.

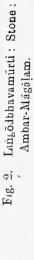
# LINGODBHAVAMŪRTI.

another in the varada pose, a third should carry the paraśu and the fourth a krishna-mriga (a black buck) and that the digit of the moon (chandrakalā) should adorn the crown of Siva. Such is the description of the Lingodbhavamurti, which is illustrated with three pictures. The first photograph (Pl. XIII) is that of the Lingodbhavamurti found in the Kailāsānāthasvāmin temple at Conjeevaram and is over twelve hundred years old. This piece of sculpture is very much at variance with the textual descriptions. The figure of Śiva-Chandraśēkhara has eight arms of which some are seen carrying the paraśu, the  $ś\bar{u}la$ , an  $aksham\bar{a}l\bar{a}$  and some other objects, while one is held in the abhaya pose and another is resting upon the hip (katyavalambita). Then again the one-fifth part of the linga on the top is not left unsculptured, nor is the part of the linga lower than the knees of the figure of Siva, equal to a fifth of the total length of the linga. But the sculpture agrees with the Sanskrit texts in that the legs of Siva below the knees are left out unsculptured; the digit of the moon is shown on the crown of Siva; the boar-avatāra of Vishņu, with four hands out of which two are shown as digging the earth and the other two as carrying the śankha and the chakra, and not an ordinary boar, as stated in the  $\overline{A}gamas$ , is carved out at the bottom

space of the panel; Brahmā is seen flying in the air in his own form instead of as a swan; one of his legs, as also that of the other deities on the left of the linga, is horizontal, while the figures of Brahmā and Vishņu each having four arms are sculptured on the right and left of the linga; they have each one arm lifted up in the pose of praising, while the other rests upon the hip, and the remaining ones carry their characteristic weapons. The top of the niche has got a highly artistically carved makara-tōraṇa.

The second photograph, Fig. 2., Pl. XIV, represents the Lingodbhavamūrti in the temple of Siva at Ambar Māgālam. In this, the linga has a wreath of flowers thrown over its top; the figure of Siva is shown with four arms, one of which is held in the abhaya pose, the other in the katyavalambita pose (resting upon the hip), and the remaining two carry the parasu and the black buck. The legs of the figure of Siva below the knees and up to the ankles are sculptured against the rules laid down in Agamas; the feet alone are kept hidden in the linga. On the right of the *linga* and on its top is to be seen the swan whose beak is prominently visible; below and on the left of the linga is to be seen the boar, half man and half beast, burrowing the earth. This piece of sculpture belongs to the mediæval Chola period, that is, to the 11th or 12th century A.D.





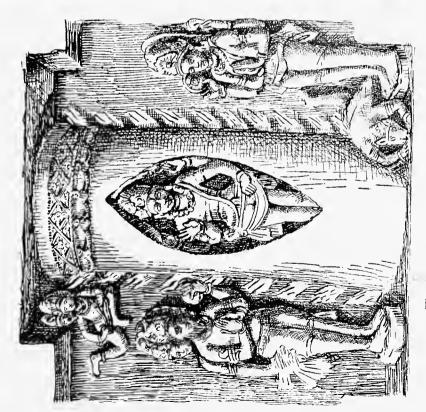


Fig. I. Lingödbhavamūrti : Stone : Daśāvatāra Cave : Ellora.

# LINGŌDBHAVAMŪRTI.

The third picture, (Fig. 2, Pl. XIV), is a pen and ink sketch of the Lingodbhavamūrti from the Daśavatāra Cave at Ellora. The whole panel is a remarkable piece of artistic work; it consists of the blazing pillar of fire at the centre, with the figure of Siva emerging from the middle of it, having one hand in the abhaya pose, another resting on the hip, while the others are carrying perhaps the paraśu and mriga (deer). Since Siva is said in some purānas to have presented himself before Brahmā and Vishnu as a flaming pillar (the Skambha of the Atharvana $v\bar{e}da$ ), the artist has shaped the *linga* like a pillar with a capital. Flames are bursting out in tongues on both sides of the pillar. Brahmā with four faces is seen flying in the air, and Vishnu as Varāha is digging the earth with his hands and snout. On the right and left are seen Brahmā and Vishņu respectively standing in a reverential attitude, with two hands clasped in the añjali pose and the other two carrying the characteristic objects such as the śankha, the chakra, the kamandalu, etc., of these two deities. The details in this sculpture are executed in the most exquisite manner. It might be observed that in all these cases, the figure of Siva is enclosed in a lenticular aperture on the surface of the linga.

# CHANDRAŚĒKHARAMŪRTI.

THE name Chandraśēkharamūrti implies an image which has Chandra (the moon) as its head-ornament. How Śiva came to possess snakes on his body, the black buck and the paraśu in his

General characteristics of the images of Siva. hands, the Apasmāra-purusha or the demon under his feet, to wear the skins of the lion and the tiger

on his loins and and the skull and the moon tucked up in his crown is described in the Suprabhēdāgama thus:—When Śiva was passing by the slopes of the mountain Mēru without any garments, the wives of the Rishis fell in love with him and lost their chastity. The Rishis, wild with rage, performed incantations to kill Śiva, the seducer of their wives; from their ceremonial ground there came snakes, a krishna-mriga, an Apasmāra-purusha, a parašu, a bull, a tiger, a lion and several other things. For destroying Śiva all these were discharged by the Rishis against him. The latter took into his hands

for his sports the black-deer, the snakes and the paraśu; the Apasmāra-purusha was trampled under his feet and is always serving him as a foot-stool; the lion and the tiger were killed by Śiva and their skins worn by him as his garments, while the skull and the digit of the moon were placed on his jaṭāmakuṭa as ornaments. The Suprabhēdāgama adds further that all figures of Śiva should have the following characteristics, namely, three eyes, four arms, the crescent moon, the dhurdhura flowers, (dātura), snakes on the crown (jaṭāmakuṭa), the tiger-skin garment, the hāra, the kēyūra, yajñōpavita and kuṇḍalas adorning his person. Special figures of Śiva may have other objects about them than those mentioned just now.

In addition to these, other characteristic features of the images of Śiva are given in a manuscript added at the end of the Śilparatna whose name is not known. It is stated therein that the colour of the figure of Śiva, if it is painted on a wall, should be white or of the red colour of the sun or golden yellow. The image should possess high shoulders, long arms and eyes like the petals of the lotus; there should be three waist zones or katisūtras. The appearance of the figure of Śiva should be that of a youth of sixteen years of age, with a

# CHANDRASEKHARAMÜRTI.

blue throat, handsome countenance, and wearing kundalas in the ears; the neck should be somewhat stout. The figure may have four, eight, ten, sixteen or eighteen arms. The image is said to be a \$\bar{a}nta $m\bar{u}rti$  or pacific in nature, when it has four arms: in this case, of the four arms two should carry the triśūla, and the damaru, while the remaining two should be kept in the varada and the abhaya poses. If the image has eight arms—(it is not mentioned in the text in what aspect Siva should have eight arms)—it should carry all the objects which are in the hands of the image of Siva with ten arms, except the khadga and the khētaka. The image of Śiva, when he is in the act of killing the Gajāsura, should have ten arms; when it has ten arms, the right hands should carry an akshamālā, a sword, the  $\dot{s}akty\bar{a}yudha$ , the danda and the  $\dot{s}\bar{u}la$ ; whereas the left hands should carry the khatvānga, a snake, a skull, the khēṭaka and the deer. Śiva in the act of destroying the three-castle (Tripura-dahana) should possess sixteen arms. In this instance, the following six objects should be carried in addition to those mentioned in connection with the image of Siva with ten arms; namely, the bana, the chakra and the gadā in the right hands and the bow, a bell and the śankha in the left hands. In the aspect of Bhairava, Siva has eighteen arms; the

additional hands hold the *damaru* and the *śańkha* (?)\*

\* महादेवं प्रवक्ष्यामि यथा लेख्यस्स भित्तिषु । शकोऽकेरिससङ्खाशस्त्रप्तस्वर्णनिभोऽपि वा ॥ उन्नतांसो महाबाहुः कमलायतलोचनः। द्वीपिचर्मपरीधानवृत्तर्णधो(१)हमण्डलः ॥ केयुरहारसंपन्नः कटिसूत्रत्रयान्वितः । नवेन्द्रकलिता(का ?)कान्तनवजूटविराजितः ॥ भ्राजितः फालनेत्रेण नागाभरणमुषितः। द्यष्टवत्सरदेशीयो नीलकण्ठो मनोहरः॥ कुण्डली पीनगण्डस्स्यादष्टभिबीहुभिर्युतः । दशभिबीहुभिवीथ भुजैष्योडशभिः कचित्॥ अष्टादशभजं कापि चतुर्बाहरथापि वा। ते शस्त्राणि प्रवक्ष्यामि भुजेषु च यथाकमम् ॥ अक्षमालामासि शक्ति दण्डं शूलं च दक्षिणे। खटवाङ्गं भुजगं चैव कपालं खेटकं तथा॥ परुणं (हरिणं ?) च तथा हस्ते वामभागे निवेशयेत्। गजासुरवधेनाट्ये बाहुभिर्दशभिर्युतः ॥ पुरत्रयस्य दहने भुजैष्षोडशभिर्युतः । बाणं चकं गदां चैव दक्षिणेऽभयधिकं भवेत ॥ धनुरूचैव तथा घण्टा शङ्कं वामेऽधिकं भवेत्। दशपूर्वा भुजाः प्रोक्ता षोडशैवं निरूपिताः ॥ स्व (१)श्र भैरवाकारे बाहवोऽष्टादश स्मृताः । डमहं च तथा शङ्कमधिकं तु प्रकल्पयेत्॥ विश्रलं डमरं चैव वरदं चाक्षमालिकाम्। चतुर्बाहोमेहेशस्य शान्तमूर्तेस्समालिखेत् ॥

The Pūrva-Kāraṇāgama states that the figures of Śiva in the Bhikshāṭana, the Kaṅkāḷa, the Haryarddha, the Arddhanāriśvara, the Sukhāsana, the Kāmāntaka and the Dakshiṇāmūrti aspects should not have near them the figure of the Dēvī; while in all other aspects the Dēvī should be found near Śiva. The height of the figure of the Dēvī, in company with that of her consort Śiva, should be up to the ear of Śiva, if the figure of the Dēvī is of the uttama class; up to his mouth, if of the madhyama class, and up to his uplifted hand, if of the adhama class.

The colour, according to the *Kāraṇāgama*, of the Nṛittamūrti, of the Kaṅkālamūrti and of the Dakshiṇāmūrti is to be white; while that of all other aspects of Śiva, coral red.

The image of Chandraśēkharamūrti is divided into three classes, namely, the Kēvalamūrti, the Umāsahitamūrti and the Āliṅganamūrti. All these three classes are usually found in the temples of Southern India and their descriptions are contained in all Āgamas. For instance, the Aṁśumadbhēdā-gama says that the Kēvalamūrti should have one of his right hands

अन्यस्य दशहस्तस्य भवेयुहेंतयः क्रमात् अष्टबाहोर्महेशस्य न स्यातां खङ्गखेटकौ ॥ (शिल्परत्नसंयोजिते कस्मिश्चिद् प्रन्थे)

held in the abhaya pose, one of his left hands in the varada pose, the other right hand should carry the tanka and the remaining left hand a black buck; Śiva should be standing erect, without any bends in his body, that is, in the attitude known as samabhanga. He should be shown as wearing on his head a jatāmakuta ornamented with a crescent moon; also, he should have three eyes, a beautiful face, and be adorned with all ornaments; he should be clad in yellow garments (pītāmbara), the ends of which should descend as far below as the knees, while the bigger folds should pass between the two legs. the hand held in the varada pose happens to be completely stretched out as in fig 5, Pl. V. of Vol. I, it should be kept so as to make the wrist reach the height of the hip, while the tips of the fingers should reach the mēdhramūla-sūtra. hand has its fingers slightly bent, as in fig. 4, on the same plate, the back of the hand should be raised as far as the *nābhi-sūtra*. The samabhanga attitude is expressive of the rajasa-guna of the The deer and the tanka should be held in the hands kept in the kartari-hasta pose; and the deer may be facing the figure of Siva or be away from it. The crescent of the moon may be attached to the right or the left of the jatāmakuta. colour of the figure of Siva should be red.

To the above description, the Uttara-kāmikāgama adds, that the right front hand may be held in the simhakarna, katakahasta or the katyavalambitahasta pose. The two back hands which are held in the kartari-hasta pose should not go higher than the hikkā-sūtra, that is, above the shoulders and the tops of the tanka and the mriga, higher than the karna-sūtra or the ear. While the deer might face the figure of Siva or be away from it, the head of the tanka should always be turned away from it. In the left ear of the image of Siva-Chandraśekhara there should be either the earornament named the ratna-kundala, the śankhapatra or the padma-patra; whereas in the right ear there may be either the ornament named the makara-kundala the simha-kundala, or the patrakundala. The curls of hair should hang at the back as far down as the ear, while the jațās or the braids or plaits of hair should hang on the right and left of the image as far as the shoulders. The figure of Chandraśēkhara should be ornamented with several pearl necklaces (muktāhāra) and jewelled necklaces (ratnahāras), with well designed medallions (padakas) attached to them; and there should also be yajñōpavīta and the chhannavīra and udarabandhana. Besides, there should be  $k\bar{e}y\bar{u}ras$  and other bracelets (katakas) on

the arms; and the fingers should be adorned with rings and the waist with a zone, and the ankles with anklets. The figure of Chandraśēkhara should be standing upon a padma-pitha.

The second variety of Chandraśēkharamūrti is, as we have mentioned above, known as the Umāsahitamūrti. If the image of Chandraśēkhara has that of the Dēvī by his side, either on the same pedestal (piṭha) or a different one, it is said to be Umā-sahitamūrti, or Chandraśēkhara with Umā.

The third variety of Chandraśēkharamūrti is known as the Alingana-murti. In this aspect, Chandraśēkhara is to be represent-Alinganamurti. ed as embracing the Dēvī with one of his left arms: this arm might rest upon the left side of the Devi just below her breast, or it may be placed upon the left arm of the Dēvī, outside the pārśva-sūtra; the Dēvī should keep in her right hand a red lotus flower. Or, the right hand of the Dēvī may embrace Siva, in which case the hand of the Dēvī should rest on the right side of Siva a little above the waist zone; and the left hand of the Devi should carry a flower. Or, the two figures of Siva and Uma may be embracing each other, the one with the left and the other with

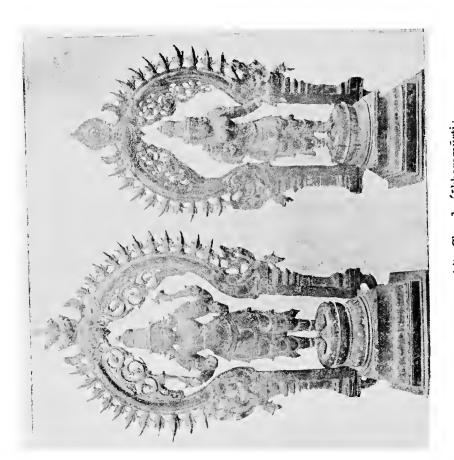
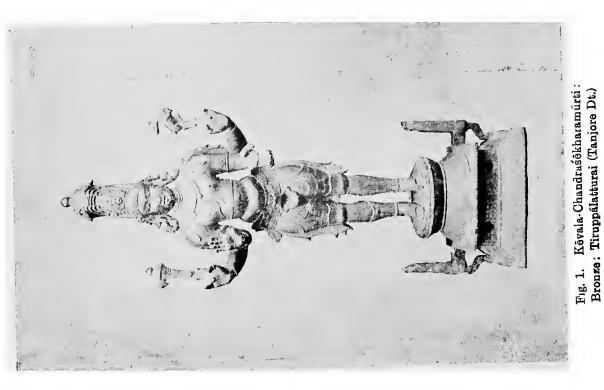


Fig. 2. Umāsahita-Chandrassekharamūrti: Bronze,: Agaram-Settūr.



[To face page 121.]

the right hand. Thus there are three modes in which the figure of Āliṅgana Chandraśēkhara may be sculptured.

In all the above instances Chandraśēkharamūrti whether in company with his consort or not, should have around him the *prabhā-maṇḍala*. It must also be noted that this image of Siva should always be a standing one.

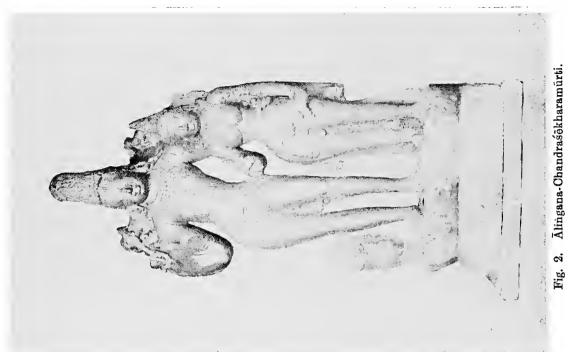
The Śrītatva-nidhi adds that the colour of Śiva in this instance should be that of coral, while the colour of Dēvī, black. The Dēvī is here said to possess three eyes and is required to be standing with three bends in her body (tribhanga); her right leg should be planted firmly on the pedestal and the left leg, slightly bent. She should carry in her right hand the nīlōtpala flower.

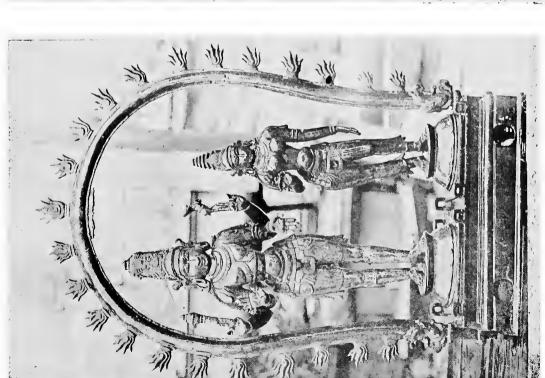
In illustration of the descriptions given above ten photographs are given. The first comes from Tiruppālatturai in the Tanjore district. The artist who produced this image of the Kēvala Chandra-śēkharamūrti has followed in every detail the descriptions of the  $\overline{A}gamas$ ; the image is standing perfectly erect on a  $padma-p\bar{\imath}tha$ ; its varada-hasta and the abhaya-hasta as also those carrying the paraśu and mriga are placed in the exact positions required by the  $\overline{A}gamas$ . In fact, the sculptor is seen to exhibit in this piece of work such

scrupulous care to be true to the descriptions of Agamas that he has subordinated his artistic instinct, if he had it in any degree, and the result is not quite pleasant. The long jatā-makuta and the unhappy looking countenance of Siva together with its ill-shaped legs, stamp the work as being really of an inferior kind. The second photograph, Pl. XVI, is that of a figure of Kēvala Chandraśēkharamūrti carved in wood. It is found in the Bhagavatī temple at Onakkūr in North Travancore. The figure is about four feet in height. holds the parasu and the mriga in the back right and left hands respectively, while the front right and left hands are in the varada and the abhaya poses respectively. The ornaments and the drapery of the image are carved out very elaborately. image is one of the best specimens of wood-carving of the medieval period found in Travancore. third photograph, Pl. XVII, is of the Umāsahita-Chandraśēkharamūrti belonging to the Śiva temple at Tiruvorriyūr near Madras. The rules of the Agamas are very carefully carried out but not so as to mar the beauty of the image; the execution of the work is excellent. The head of the paraśu, it will be observed, is turned away from the figure of Siva and the deer has its face turned towards Siva. The height of Uma comes up to the shoulders of



Kévela-Chandre éekharamúrti. Wood: Ōṇakkúr (Travancore State).





ig. 1. Umā-sahita-Chandraśēkharaműrti. Bronze: Madeour.

Stone: Māyavaram.

Siva and the Devi is therefore of the adhama class. Both the Deva and the Devi are standing upon padmāsanas as required by the Sanskrit texts. The fourth is a photograph of the Uma-sahita-murti to be found in the Siva temple at Agaram Settur (See fig. 2., Pl. XV). In this case, the figures of Siva and Umā are standing each on a separate pedestal and are each surrounded by a prabhamandala of elaborate workmanship. The Devi has three bends in her body and keeps in her right hand a nīlotpala flower. The figure of Siva is almost similar to the one first described; the left hand, instead of being held in the varada pose, is held in the simhakarna The artistic merit of this group of images is also far from excellent, Fig. 1, Pl. XVIII is the photograph of the Umā-sahita-mūrti of the Madeour. This is a fine piece of temple at sculpture correctly conceived and very neatly In this group Siva and Uma stand executed. on two padmapīthas which are fixed on a bhadrapītha and are both surrounded by a single prabhāmandala.

The next photograph, fig. 2, Pl. XVIII, represents the Āliṅgana-Chandraśēkhara to be found in the Mayūranāthasvāmin temple at Māyavaram. Śiva, in this piece of sculpture, carries in his two back hands the paraśu and the mriga, while he keeps the

front right hand in the abhaya pose. The front left hand is carried behind the Devi and is resting on her body below her breast. The Devi carries in her right hand a flower. The figures of Siva and Umā are both shown with three bends in their bodies (tribhanga). This excellent piece of sculpture belongs to the Chōla period (of approximately 10th or 11th Cent. A.D.) In the image of Pattiśvaram reproduced as fig. 1, Pl. XIX, which resembles closely the Kēvalamūrti of Tiruppālatturai (fig. 1, Pl. XV), and which appears to be the handiwork of the same sculptor, has its left arm taken near the waist of the Dēvī; whereas in the sculptures of Marudantanallur and Kövilür, figs. 2 and 3 respectively of Pl. XIX, the left hand of Siva rests upon the left shoulder of the Devi-that is, about the  $p\bar{a}r\acute{s}va$ -s $\bar{u}tra$  of the figure of Devi. The original of the photograph of the Alingana Chandraśekharamurti reproduced on Pl. XX, belongs to the Chālukya-Hoysala school and comes from Āngūr in the Bellary District and is an extremely beautiful piece of art. The image of Siva carries an akshamālā, a triśūla and a damaru in three of its hands and the fourth is thrown over the shoulder of the Devi; the figure of Devi has its right arm placed on the right shoulder of Siva and carries in its left hand a lotus flower. On the right and the left, near the feet of Siva and Uma

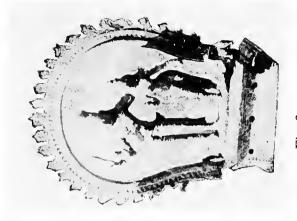


Fig. 3. Alingana-Chandraséékharaműrti. Bronze: Kövílűr,

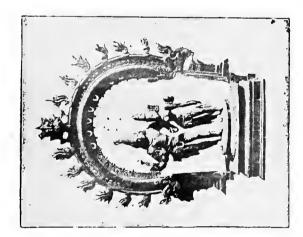
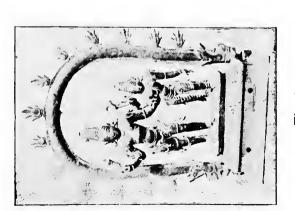


Fig. 2. Ālingana-Obandrassekharamūrti. Bronze: Marudāntanatlūr.



Alingana-Chandrasekharamürti. Bronze: Paţţisvaram.



Āliṅgana-Chandraśēkhara-mūrti: Stone: Āṅgūr: Bellary District.

respectively are seated their two sons, Gaṇapati on the floor and Subrahmaṇya on his peacock. The highest praise is due to the artist for the excellent pose in which he has sculptured the two images, the well-proportioned features of the male and female figures, and the splendid effect they produce on the observer.

Closely allied to the Chandraśēkharamūrti are the Pāśupatamūrti and a slightly different aspect of it, the Raudrapāśupatamūrti. Pasupatamurti Pāśupatamūrti should also and Raudrapasupatamurti. standing erect (samabhanga) as in the case of the Chandraśēkharamūrti, should have three eyes, four arms and hair standing on the head upright on all sides, and a large well-proportioned One of the right hands should be held in the abhaya pose, while the other, should carry a  $s\bar{u}la$ . One of the left hands should be kept in the varada pose and the remaining hand should carry on aksha-The figure must be decorated with all ornaments; and it must have a good look with a gentle smile playing upon its lips. The Amsumadbhēdāgama states that the image of Pāsupata-mūrti may be either standing or sitting, whereas the Śilparatna, wants it to be a standing figure and substitutes the kapāla in the place of akshamālā in the above description. According to the Amsumadbhēdāgama,

the Pāśupatamūrti is to be used for the daily services (nityōtsavas in temples).

If, in the above description of the Pasupatamūrti, the following alterations are made, it becomes the Raudrapāsupatamūrti: The colour of the body as also the eyes of the Raudrapāsupatamūrti is to be fiery red, the image of this aspect of Siva should have sharp tusks, curling eye-brows, yajñōpavīta made of snakes, flaming head and red garments: in one of its hands there should be triśūla held head downwards, and another hand should carry a  $kap\bar{a}la$ . Or, in the front hands must be held the triśūla in a horizontal position and the other two hands should hold the tanka and the sword. Meditating upon this aspect of Siva even once, destroys all enemies, but this aspect should not be worshipped in actual images, but in certain symbols such as a  $p\bar{\imath}tha.$ 

SUKHASANAMURTI, UMASAHI-TAMURTI, SOMASKANDA-MURTI AND UMAMAHES-VARAMURTI.



# SUKHĀSANAMŪRTI, UMĀSAHITAMŪRTI, SŌMĀSKANDAMŪRTI AND UMĀMAHĒŚVARAMŪRTI.

THE four varieties of the images of Śiva known as the Sukhāsanamūrti, the Umāsahitamūrti, the Sōmāskandamūrti and Umāmahēśvaramūrti are usually met with in all Śiva temples which lay claim to some importance in Southern India. Of these,

the Sukhāsanamūrti is described as follows in the Śilparatna, which is practically the same as the descrip-

tion given in all other authorities. The image of Sukhāsanamūrti is a seated figure with four arms, three eyes, a very handsome appearance suggestive of the rajōguṇa and of coral red complexion. The image should be seated erectly upon a bhadra-pūṭha with its left leg bent and resting upon the seat and the right one hanging below it. It must be clad in the skin of the tiger and also in silk garments; in its back right hand is to be the paraśu, and in its back left hand the mṛūga; the front right hand should be held in the abhaya pose, while the front

left hand may be either in the varada or the simhakarna pose. In the right ear there should be either a makara-kundala or a simha-kundala and in the left ear, a patra-kundala; or there may be vritta-kundalās in both the ears. The head is adorned with a jatāmakuta, the fore-arms with kankanas or bracelets shaped like serpents (sarpakankanas) and the chest with yajñōpavīta; besides these, the image should be decorated with all other ornaments. It is imperative that neither Devi nor Skanda should be near the Sukhāsanamūrti. Pūrva-Kāranāgama differs from the above description in one small detail, namely, it states that the right leg of the image should be bent and be resting upon the seat and the left one hanging.

When seated alone as described in the previous paragraph, the image of Śiva is known as the Sukhāsanamūrti. If the figure of the Dēvī is also seated on the same seat by the side of the image of Śiva and faces the latter, the group is known as Umasahita. the Umāsahitamūrti. The posimurti. The Dēvī is to the left of Śiva. She should have only two arms; in her right hand she should keep a lotus flower, while she may hold her left hand either in the simhakarṇa pose or keep it straight resting on the seat. Her head is to be adorned with a karaṇḍa-makuṭa. The left

## SUKHĀSANAMŪRTI.

leg of the Dēvī should be hanging down the seat, while the right one is to be bent and kept resting on the seat. The Śilparatna states that the right hand of the Devi should keep a utpala flower and the left hand held in the varada pose, or the left hand might rest on the  $p\bar{\imath}tha$  a little to the left of the left thigh of the Devi, and that the colour of the Dēvī should be grass-green. The Devi is required to be adorned with all ornaments, hāras and makuta and be clad in red silk garments. Pūrva-Kāranāgama adds that the figure of the seated Dēvī should be as high as the shoulder of that of Siva. The aspect of Siva and Umā seated on the same seat and under the same prabhamandala as described above is known as the Umasahitamürti.

In the case of the Sōmāskandamūrti, the same relative positions are maintained by the figures of Śiva and Ūmā, but between these, there is the additional figure of the child Skanda. The figure of Skanda may be standing, sitting on the seat or on the lap of Umādēvī, or dancing; it should have a single face with a pair of eyes and two arms; and be adorned with a karanḍa-makuṭa on the head, nakra-kunḍalas in the ears, and chhannavīra on the body. The child Skanda should have a waist zone and bracelets. The figure of Skanda if it is standing

simply, may carry in its right hand a lotus flower and keep the left hand hanging; or the two hands may keep lotus flowers in them; or as the Śilparatna would have it, the left hand should be held in either the varada, or the simha-karṇa pose and the right hand carrying a book. There should be no clothing on the person of the child Skanda. If the figure of Skanda is represented as dancing, it should carry in its left hand a fruit and the right one should be kept in the sūchi pose; or the left hand might be kept stretched out and be without the fruit.

The height of the figure of Skanda, says the *Uttara-Kāmikāgama*, may vary from one-tenth to four-tenths of the height of that of Śiva; and according to the *Kāraṇāgama* one-eighth to a quarter of the height of Śiva. The Śilparatna states that it should be as high as the bent hand or the breasts of the Dēvi.

The Kārāṇāgama adds that the gods Brahmā and Vishṇu together with their respective consorts should be standing on either side of the Sōmā-skandamūrti.

The Vishnudharmottara and the Rūpaman-Umamahes dana give the description of the varamurti. Umāmahēśvaramūrti. The former authority states that in this aspect, the image of

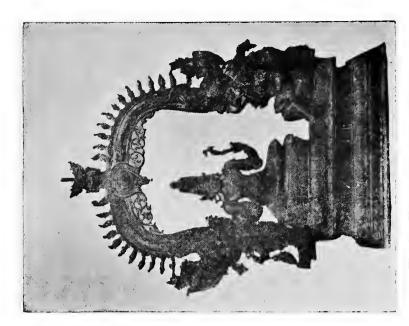


Fig. 2. Umā-sabita Sukhāsanamūrti. Bronze: Agaram Śéttür.



Fig. 1. Umā-sahita Sukhāsanamūrti. Stone: Madeour.

## SUKHĀSANAMŪRTI.

Śiva and Umā should be seated on a seat, embracing each other. Śiva should have the jaṭā-makuṭa on his head with the crescent moon stuck in it; he should have two arms, in the right one of which there should be a nīlōtpala flower and the left one should be placed in embrace on the left shoulder of Umā. Umādēvī should have a hand-some bust and hip; she should have her right hand thrown in embrace on the right shoulder of Śiva and should keep in her left hand a mirror. The figures of Śiva and Umā should be sculptured very beautifully.

The Rūpamaṇḍana informs us that Śiva should have four arms and that in one of the right hands there should be the triśūla and in the other a mātulunga fruit (a kind of citron); one of the left arms should be thrown on the shoulder of Umā and there should be a snake in the other left hand. The colour of Śiva should be red like the coral. The Dēvī should be as in the description of the Vishṇudharmōttara given above. There should be in this group the Vṛishabha or the bull of Śiva, Gaṇēśa, Kumāra and a lean emaciated figure of the ṛishi Bhṛingi dancing, all arranged in an artistic composition.

Figs. 1 and 2, Pl. XXI, are to illustrate the aspects known as the Umā-sahita-mūrti, as also

the Sukhāsanamūrti. If the Dēvī were absent in both the instances, the image of Siva would have passed for the Sukhāsanamūrti; as they are, they are In both the instances the Umāsahita-mūrtis. back right hand keeps the parasu and the back left hand, the mriga; whereas the front right hand is in the abhaya pose and the front left hand in the simhakarna pose. In the one case, the left hand of the Dēvī is kept resting on the seat, whereas in the other it is held in the simhakarna pose. stone image is older than the bronze one. Figs. 1 and 2, Pl. XXII are two splendid pieces of sculpture; the first belongs to the Siva temple at Madeour and the second was recently discovered as a treasure trove in Nellore. Both of them are very good specimens of the Somaskanda-murti. The textual descriptions are carried out with scrupulous accuracy and the workmanship is In the first piece, the left hand of the superb. Dēvi rests on the pītha and in the second piece, it is held in the varada pose. In both, the child Skanda is in the dancing attitude, with both his hands held in the simhakarna pose. Attention may be drawn to the makara-kundala in the right ear and the patra or vritta-kundala in the left ear of Siva in both the pieces of sculpture. Illustrations beginning from Pl. XXIII to XXIX



Fig. 1. Somaskandamurti, Bronze: Madeour.



Fig. 2. Somäskandaműrti. Bronze: Treasure Trove found in Nellore.



Jmāmahèśvaraműrti: Stone: Bāgaļi: Bellary District.



Umāmahēśvaramūrti: Stone: Aihoļe.

## SUKHĀSANAMŪRTI.

represent Umāmahēśvaramūrti. Pl. XXIII the reproduction of the image at Bagali in the Bellary District. In this, Umā is seated upon the left lap of Siva and has her right hand taken round in embrace and resting upon the right side of the chest of Siva, and carries in her left hand a matulunga fruit. The front right hand of Siva is held in the abhaya pose and the front left hand is placed on the left shoulder of Umā. In the back right and left hands are the triśūla and the damaru respectively. The Devi wears on her head the hair done up in a fine side-knot. On the prabhāvali are sculptured minutely the figures of the ashta-dik-pālas or the guardians of the eight quarters. It should be noted that in this case the figures of Ganēśa, Kumāra, the rishi Bhringi and the sculptured. bull are not Pl. XXIV is the photograph of a piece of sculpture to be found in Here, Siva is carrying in two hands snakes, and in one hand the triśūla; the remaining hand embraces Umā and rests on her shoulder. Umā keeps her right hand on the left thigh of Siva; her other arm is broken. On the left side of the seat on which Siva and Umā are seated, is the figure of the child Kumāra who seems to be holding in his left hand three lotus flowers by their stalks and keeping some fruit in the right one. Below

the seat are two Apasmāra-Purushas and the rishi Bhringi. The figure of Ganesa which ought to be on the right of Bhringi appears to be lost. Pl. XXV is one of the very best pieces of ivory carving executed in the School of Arts at Trivandram. The delicacy of the workmanship, the beauty of the conception and execution, the grandeur of the effect it produces are beyond praise. Siva is here represented as seated on a bhadrāsana under a tree and carries the paraśu and the mriga in his back hands; he holds his front right hand in the abhaya pose and embracing the Devi with his left arm, keeps that hand in the varada pose. Umā is embracing Siva with her right hand and keeps in her left one a lotus flower. There is a profusion of snake ornaments-on the crown, in the earlobes, on the arms, and round the chest, of Siva. On the right and left are the two children of Uma, the elder. Ganapati, having an underwear and the younger, Kumāra, standing naked. has four arms in which he keeps the ankuśa, the pāśa, the danta and the modaka and behind him is his vehicle, the mouse. Kumāra has two arms: in the left of which he holds the śakti and with his right arm he embraces the neck of his favourite vehicle, the peacock. In front of the seat of Siva is the seated figure of Nandi, the bull vehicle of Siva.



Umāmahēsvaramūrti: Ivory: Trivandram School of Arts.



Fig. 2. Umāmabēšvaramūrti : Stone : Ajmere Museum, Ajmere.



Fig. 1. Umāmabēšvaramūrti: Stone: Haveri, Dharwar District.

[To face page 137.]

## SUKHĀSANAMŪRTU

Fig. 1, Pl. XXVI, represents Umāmahēśvara as found in the temple at Haveri. In this also Umā is seated on the left lap of Siva and embraces him with her right hand, which rests upon the right side of his body; she appears to have held a flower in her left hand, which is unfortunately broken. Siva carries in three out of the four of his hands the  $\dot{sula}$ , the damaru and an akshamālā and the remaining hand is thrown in embrace over the left shoulder of Umā. Around Śiva and Umā is a nicely carved prabhāvali with creeper ornament; in each of the circular loops of the creeper is carved a dikpāla. At the right extremity of the bhadrāsana on which are seated Siva and Umā is a tiny figure of a seated Ganesa with four arms, carrying as usual the ankuśa, the pāśa, the danta and a mōdaka. In front of him sits Nandi, the bull of Siva. Corresponding to these, are to be seen on the left side of the seat the figures of Kumāra with six heads seated upon his peacock vehicle, and an alligator, the vehicle of Umā-Pārvatī. The whole work is executed very skilfully and tastefully.

Fig. 2, Pl. XXVI is another group almost similar to the one described above. Siva is, in this sculpture, seen carrying a lotus, the śūla, and a snake in three of his hands and the remaining one is embracing Umã about her chest. Both Umã

and Siva are wearing sankha-patra kundalas, that is, sections of conch-shells. Round the head of Siva is a very well executed prabhā-mandala while the hair of the head of Uma is fashioned into an artistic knot behind. The Dēvī keeps her right hand resting on the left foot of her lord and appears to have carried a flower in her left hand which is broken. On the top right hand corner of the panel is seated Brahmā in the  $y\bar{o}g\bar{a}sana$  attitude and carrying in his hauds the articles peculiar to him. The middle face of this deity has a peaked beard. Correspondingly on the left is the figure of Vishnu who, in three of his hands carries the qadā the chakra and the śankha and keeps the remaining hand in the pose of praise. Both Brahmā and Vishnu are seated each on a full blown lotus. There is a distinctly noticeable smile on the faces of Brahmā and Vishnu. Below are the figures of Ganesa and two others, who are unidentifiable, on the right; the rishi Bhringi, in a daucing attitude, in the middle; and Kumāra on the left. Both Ganesa and Kumāra are represented as children and are nude. There is also the bull behind Bhringi. The grouping of the members in the composition of this piece of sculpture and its execution are indeed very good. Pls. XXVII-XXIX are the characteristic pieces of sculpture of the cavetemples of the Bombay Presidency. A certain amount



Umāmahēśvaramūrti. Stone panel: Ellora.

## SUKHĀSANAMŪRTI.

of family likeness could be noticed in these three pieces of elaborately carved panels. The Deva and the Dēvī, the central figures are shaped rather larger than the others, seated in the middle; and around them a number of other deities attending upon In the lower section is the big bull of Siva tended or rather overtended, by the most humourously carved impish ganas. The artists of these master-pieces have spared no pains to cover the panels with a profusion both of vigorous figure sculpture and minute ornamental designs. Nothing short of the highest praise is due to the long gone artists who executed these immortal pieces of art. In Pl. XXVII Siva has four arms, the left one of which is holding the right arm of Uma and another is seen resting upon the seat. What the two right hands carried cannot be guessed, as they are broken; evidently, the one resting upon the right thigh was left empty and the other perhaps carried a snake as in fig. 2, Pl. XXVI. Between the figures of Siva and Umā stands Kumāra, who keeps both his hands crossed on the chest. Ganesa is standing on the right of Siva. There are two lady attendants, one carrying a chāmara and another a water-vessel (?) On either side of the panel are standing two divine figures, who cannot be identified as Vishņu and Brahmā, because both of them have jatā-makutas on their head and

because neither of them has four faces. They are in all probability two dvārapālakas. Pl. XXVIII is almost similar to the previous plate. Herein there are sculptured a number of Dēvas, shown as hovering in the air carrying different kinds of offerings in their hands. It is worthy of notice that to the left of Umā is seen standing a dwarfish woman This dwarfish woman is a characteristic servant. feature of the sculptures at Ellora. In the lower section of the panel is the bull in the centre. dwarfish ganas are taking care of it; one peculiarity worth noticing is that these ganas are supporting the legs of the bull—an idea apparently borrowed from the Buddhist sculptures wherein the hoofs of the horse of Buddha are borne by devas lest they, treading on the earth, might produce noise and awaken the guards and stop Buddha from renouncing the world. The sculptors of all these panels are curiously agreed in representing one of the ganas as biting the tail of the bull, another as catching hold of of its horns, others tumbling about and playing with each other. In Pl. XXIX one is seen in the extreme left and behind the figure of a lady, widening his eyes with both his hands, thereby to frighten all others, while another in the extreme right over the figure of another lady is exposing his back in an obscene manner. Of the lady attendants in this



Umāmahēšvaramūrti, Stone panel: Ellora.



Umāmahēśvaramūrti. Stone panel: Ellora.

## SUKHĀSANAMŪRTI.

panel one is fanning Siva and another is taking hold of the hair of Umā and dressing it up. Siva is herein holding in one of his left hands the upper part of the garment of his consort and keeps one of his right hands in the sūchi pose and the other appears to be carrying a book. He is evidently giving out to Umā one of the purāṇas, which are supposed to have been addressed by Siva to Pārvatī.

# SAMHARAMURTIS.

C IVA is represented in sculptures either as a terrific, destructive deity or a pacific, boonconferrer. In the former aspect he is known by several names, each one being indicative of the destruction of a particular malevolent and troublesome demoniacal being; for example, he is known as the Gajahāmūrti, having killed an elephant-formed asura; Kālārimūrti, as having killed Kāla, the God of Death; Kāmāntakamūrti, because, he burnt down the God of Love who came to meddle with his austerities; and so on. In the latter or the pacific aspect, Siva is represented as seated with his consort,-be it noted that the company of the Dēvī is always to keep Siva in a pacific turn of mind—, bestowing boons and blessings on his deserving votaries. The various boon-bestowing aspects of Siva are called the anugrahamūrtis: for example, Siva is called Chandēśānugrahamūrti, because he conferred on Chandesvara the boon of being the

steward of the household of Siva; Vishnvanugrahamūrti, because he restored an eye to Vishnu, who had plucked the same for offering it to Siva, and for which act Siva also presented Vishnu with the chakra or the discus; and so forth. Siva is a great master in the arts of dancing and music, besides being the greatest Yogi and philosopher. Being well-versed in the art of dancing, he is often represented as dancing any one of the hundred and eight modes of dances detailed in the Nātuaśāstras: as a master of music also he is portrayed as sitting or standing and playing upon the vina, the most perfect of stringed Indian musical instruments. In this capacity he is known as the Vinādhara-Dakshināmūrti. As a yōgi and philosopher, he is known as Vyākhyāna-Dakshināmūrti, etc. Besides the aspects above described there are many others of smaller or greater importance. To sum up, the images of Siva are of five classes, namely, the Samhāramūrtis (or destructive aspects), the Anugrahamūrtis (or boon-conferring aspects), the Nritta-mūrtis (or dancing aspects), the Dakshināmūrtis (or the yōgic, musical and philosophic aspects), and other minor aspects. Let me now deal with each one of these aspects under a separate chapter, noticing the various forms comprised in each of these different aspects.

The circumstances under which Siva is said to have destroyed Kāma, the god of love, are described as follows in the Linaa-1. Kamantakapurāņa. After Dākshāvanī, othermurti. wise also known as Satī, the first wife of Siva committed suicide by plunging into the fire, because her father slighted her Lord Siva by not offering oblations to him. Siva sat upon the Himālaya and began to practice severe penance. The daughter of Himavan, Parvati, who was none other than Sati, who was reborn to Himavān, began to attend upon Siva, the great In the meantime the asura Tāraka began to  $u\bar{o}ai.$ do havoc to the gods; they knew that the only person who could destroy this demon would be a son born to Siva. Since Siva had to be diverted from his austerities and be induced to beget a son for the purpose of destroying Tāraka, Kāma, the god of love was deputed to create lascivious thoughts in the mind of Siva. Kāma approached Siva and attacked him with his flowery arrows. Incensed at the disturbance caused by Kāma in his mind, Siva opened his frontal eye and emitted flames of fire and reduced Kāma to ashes; but all the same, he fell in love with Parvati, married her and begot Kumāra or Subrahmanya and through the latter got Tārakāsura killed, thereby satisfying

the wishes of the gods. At the entreaties of Ratī, the wife of Kāma, Śiva promised her that Kāma would be reborn as Pradhyumna. In the Tamil country it is believed that this act of destruction of Śiva took place in a village called Tirukkurukkai in the Tanjore district.

Descriptions of the Kāmāntakamūrti are given in the *Ūttara-Kāmikāgama*, the Suprabhēdāgama and the Pūrva-Kāranāgama. Siva should be represented in this aspect exactly similar to the figure of Yōga-Dakshināmūrti, before which the figure of Manmatha or Kāma should be sculptured as having fallen down at the mere glance of Siva. The height of the figure of Manmatha may range from one to seven-tenths of that of Siva; he should be shown as decorated with golden ornaments; his complexion should also be golden vellow. required to be represented as carrying in his hands the five different flowery arrows and the bow made of sugar-cane and in the company of his dear consort Rati. There should also be with him his companions, Dēvabhāga (?) and Vasanta (or the spring season). The names of the five arrows of Manmatha are given as the Lambini, Tapini, Drāviņī, Māriņī and Vēdinī.\* The arrows should

<sup>\*</sup> The Kāranāgama calls these, Tāpanī, Dāhanī, Viśvamōhinī, Viśvamardinī and Mādinī.

be held by Manmatha in the right hand and the bow in his left. The figures of the companions of Manmatha may or may not be represented; so also, instead of five arrows, he may be shown as carrying only one. To this description the Pūrvakāranāgama adds that the figure of Siva should have three eyes and four arms; his head should be covered with a jatā-makuta; he should have a terrific look and carry a snake and an akshamālā in two out of his four hands: the remaining right arm should be shown as held in the pose of patākā-hasta (or the hand held banner-wise)\* and the remaining left hand in the pose known as the sūchi-hasta. In all other respects, it should be similar to Yōga Dakshināmūrti. This authority prescribes that the height, of Manmatha should be one-half of that of Siva; and that he may be represented as being on a pītha or pedestal or in a chariot (ratha). The banner of Manmatha should bear on the chariot the device of a fish. names of the companions of Manmatha are given in the Kāranāgama as Mada, Rāga, Vasanta and Śiśiraritu (the cold season).

The story of the destruction of an elephant-

<sup>\*</sup> Or, should carry a banner.

asura by Siva and his wearing the skin of the elephant as his garment is found in 2. Gaiasurathe Kūrmapurāna while describing samharamurti. the linga named Krittivāsēśvara in Kāśi (Benares). Sūta is said to have told that Śiva came out of this linga, when an asura, who assumed the shape of an elephant, came near it to disturb the meditations of several Brāhmanas who had gathered round it, and killed the elephant and made its skin his upper garment. But the Varāhapurāņa gives quite a different account which is already given elsewhere.\* Another version of the story is that found in the Suprabhēdāgama which is also noticed in one of the earlier chapters of this volume. the accounts found in different authorities, as usual, differ from each other, but the fact that Siva killed an elephant and had the elephant-skin as his clothing is common to all. A village in the Tanjore district called Valuvūr is associated, in the Tamil country, with this destructive act of Siva and this is perhaps the only place which has a beautiful metal image of Gajahāmūrti.

Descriptions of the image of Gajahāmūrti or Gajāsurasamhāramūrti are found in the

<sup>\*</sup> Hindu Iconography, Volume I. p. 379.

<sup>†</sup> Do. Volume II, p. 114.

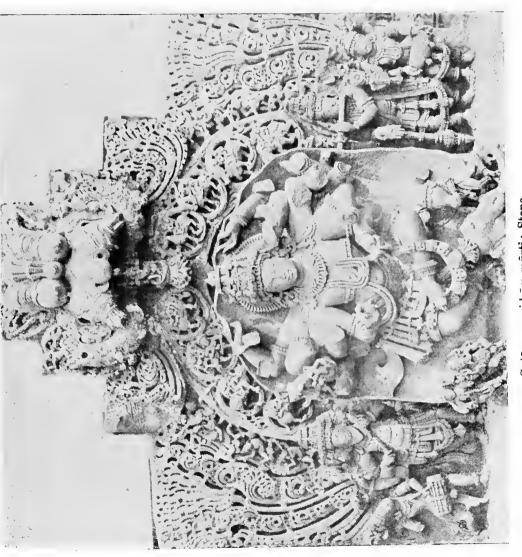
Amsumadbhēdāgama, the Silvaratna and other Śaivāgāmas. In the former it is said that the image of Siva in this aspect may possess four or eight arms; if there are only four arms, one of the right hands should hold the  $p\bar{a}sa$ , and the other the skin of the elephant, while the two left hands should hold the tusk of the elephant and the skin respectively. If, on the other hand, there are eight arms, three out of the four right hands should carry the trisūla, the damaru and the pāśa and the fourth hand should be holding the skin of the elephant; one of the left hands should be held in the vismaua pose, another catching hold of the skin of the elephant and the remaining two carrying a kapāla and the tusk of the elephant respectively. left leg of Siva should be planted firmly on the head of the elephant; while the right one should be bent and lifted up above the thigh of the other leg. The tail of the elephant should be visible over the makuta of Siva and the artist might arrange on either side the position of the four legs of the elephant in any artistic manner which suggests itself to him. The skin of the elephant should be so arranged as to look like a prabhamandala to the image of Siva. The image of Siva should be adorned with all ornaments and have the garments made of silk and tiger's skin; the colour of Siva in

this instance is deep red. This is one of the descriptions given in the Amsumadbhēdāgama; the other one runs as follows:—In the right hands of Śiva there should be the triśūla, a sword, the tusk of the elephant and in the last the skin of the elephant; while in the left hands, a kapāla, the shield, a ghanta and the skin of the elephant. The left leg of Śiva must be kept firmly on the head of the elephant and the right one bent and held as in the utkuţikāsana posture.

On the left side of the Gajāsurasamhāramūrti there should be standing the Dēvī with Skanda in her hands, trembling with fear at the ferocity of her lord.

To illustrate the descriptions of the Gajāsura-samhāramūrti five photographic reproductions are given. Of these, the first piece of sculpture, is to be seen in the mahānāsika or the ornamented facade of the Amṛitēśvara temple at Amṛitapura in the Mysore Province. In this, Śiva has sixteen arms, a large number of hands being broken; from what remains it is seen that they must have held the pāśa, danta, triśūla, akshamālā and kapāla; two of the hands are seen holding the skin of the elephant. Surrounding the figure of Śiva is the skin of the elephant in the form of a prabhāmaṇḍala. On the top of this skin, and beginning from the right





and ending on the left are the figures of the ashtadikpālas or the guardians of the eight quarters. On the right of Siva is the four-faced Brahmā plaving on the vinā with two hands and carrying in the other the kamandalu and the sruk and sruva. To the left of Brahmā is a four armed person, who cannot be identified (because the objects in the hands are not clearly visible in the photograph) sounding the drum called jantha. To the left of Siva is standing Vishnu with six hands: two are playing upon the flute, while the remaining four carry the śankha, chakra, padma and gadā; there is also another four-armed figure standing to the left of Vishnu, which is also not identifiable. All these four figures are so carved as to suggest the notion of dancing. Within the fold of the skin of the elephant are the Dēvī and Ganēśa to the right of Siva, and Nandi, the bull and Bhringi, to the left. At the foot of Siva lies the head of the elephant killed by him. The head of Siva is ornamented by a mandala of jatās and the jatāmakuta he wears, is adorned with a garland of skulls: a similar garland is also worn on the neck. A large number of very nicely executed ornaments are on the person of the image of Siva. This is a unique piece of patiently and elaborately carved sculpture.

The second illustration, Pl. XXXI, is taken from the Siva temple at Valuvūr, the reputed place of

the destruction of Gajāsura. The bronze, of which the illustration is a photograph, is a remarkable piece of artistic work, both for its size and the excellence of its execution. The very well-carved face has a pair of round eyes, a pair of side tusks, both indicative of the terrific nature of the deity; surrounding the head is a jațāmandala in which are seen on the left the crescent of the moon and on the right a snake. In the jatāmakuta are the skull, durddhura flowers and other ornaments. The image of Siva has eight arms; one of the right hands holds the elephantskin, another two carry a very artistically shaped triśūla, and a khadga respectively, while what is held in the fourth is not clear in the photograph. of the left hands carry the kapāla, khētaka and tanka (?). Below the right foot of Siva is the head of the elephant, while its tail is visible on the top. One leg of the elephant is shown as hanging in front above the left hands of Siva. On either side of Siva stands a gana each with four arms and playing upon the drum and other musical instruments.

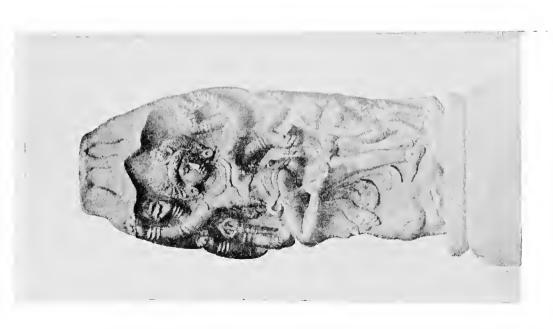
The third illustration fig. 1, Pl. XXXII, comes from Dārāśuram in the Tanjore district. Śiva in this sculpture is represented with eight arms. In the right hands of Śiva are seen the damaru, khadga, triśūla and the elephant's skin; in three out of the four left hands are the kapāla, pāśa and the



Gajāsura-samhāra-mūrti. Bronze: Vaļuvūr.

## PLATE XXXII.





[To face page 155.]

elephant's skin, while the fourth is held in the sūchīhasta pose. As in the previous instances there is the jatāmandala on the head of Siva, in which is tied up a skull; and the whole person of Siva is adorned with a large number of well carved ornaments such as the kundalas, hāras, udarabandha, kēuūras and katakas. As in the image of Valuvūr, the right leg is planted on the head of the elephant and the left held up bent is an utkutikāsana in direct opposition to the descriptions given in the  $\overline{A}gamas$ . This deviation from the  $\overline{A}gamas$  appears to be a peculiarity of this aspect of Siva belonging to the sculptures of the Chola period and country, as might be seen also in the figure of Tiruchchengattangudi (see fig. 2, Pl. XXXII). In the Dārāsuram sculpture, the artist has kept the two legs and the tail of the elephant vertically over the head of Siva. Towards the left of Siva stands the Devi with the child Subrahmanya seated on her loins; both of them are looking with awe at Siva. The Tiruchchengātțangudi image of Gajāsurasamhāramūrti is almost exactly similar to the Dārāsuram image; in his right hands Siva holds the damaru, the  $p\bar{a}$ sa, the  $s\bar{u}la$  and the elephant's skin; one of the left hands is held in the vismaya pose, another seems to carry a deer (?), the third having a kapāla in it is held in the sūchī pose, while the fourth is holding the skin of the elephant.

The fifth photograph, Pl. XXXIII, is that of an image to be found in the Hoysalēśvara temple at Halēbīdu. Like the first illustration, one also has sixteen arms, which carry a very large number of objects such as the khadga, ankuśa, vajra, damaru, bāna, gadā, khatvānga, tanka ghanta, sarpa, dhanus and kapala: the two hands are seen holding the elephant's skin. As in the sculpture of Amritapura the right leg of Siva is made to rest upon the head of the elephant and the left is bent and held slightly lifted up. The skin of the elephant is kept like a prabhā-mandala. On the right of Siva are four famishing goblins  $(d\bar{a}kin\bar{\imath}s)$  praising Siva; and on the left of Siva are a few male and female musicians sounding drums and other musical instruments. Like the first illustration this belongs to the Hoysala style of sculpture of the 13th Century A.D.

Śiva once got angry with Kāla, the god of death and kicked him on his chest. The circumstances under which this act was performed by Śiva are given in the puranas thus:—The Rishi Mrikandu was long without a son. He prayed to God that he may be blessed with sons. God appeared to him and asked him if he would like to have a large number of useless sons or only one remarkably intelligent but with his life limited to



Gajāsura-samhāra-mūrti. Stone: Halebid.

[To face page 156.]

.

£3 \*\*.

sixteen years. The rishi chose the latter alternative and in due time his wife Manasvini bore him a son who was called Markandeya. The child grew up to be a very intelligent boy: even as his intelligence and behaviour grew to be more and more remarkable, the hearts of the parents began to be weighted with sorrow, for at the sixteenth year of his age he was fated to die. The news of the short duration of his life, reached Markandeva's ears. He resolved to offer  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$  to the gods at all important places of pilgrimage, and, in the course of his perigrinations, reached, the tradition says, to Tirukkadavūr and was intently absorbed in worshipping the *linga* enshrined in its temple. Just then the call from the lord of death, Yama, came. emissaries approached Mārkandēya to bind his soul and carry it to their master; not finding it possible for them to do so, they reported the fact to Yama, who proceeded in person to conduct operations against the life of Markandeya which was not destined to continue longer than sixteen years. He all but succeeded in binding the Brāhmana lad, but Siva burst out of the Linga in great anger, and administered a kick on the chest of Yama, which almost killed him. Yama came to his senses, realised that this great devotee of Siva ought not to have been submitted to the same rules as other ordinary

mortals and went away the wiser for his visit to Tirukkaḍavūr. Śiva then blessed Mārkaṇḍēya to be ever of sixteen years of age, so that the destiny that he should die at the expiry of his sixteenth year might not operate on him and he is believed to exist as one of the chirañjīvīs (immortals). Śiva in the act of chastising Yama is known as Kālārimūrti. This beautiful story is often seen perpetuated in stone and colour in many a temple. In the Tamil country it is believed that this incident took place in Tirukkadavūr in the Tanjore district.

The descriptions of Kālārimūrti are given in all the agamas. The image of Kalarimurti is to have its right foot placed upon a padma-pitha and the left leg being lifted up so far high as to reach the chest of the figure of Yama, over which the toe of Siva should rest. The figure of Siva should have three eyes, lateral tusks, the jatāmakuta adorning the head and four or eight arms. If the image has only four arms, one of the right hands carrying a  $\dot{sula}$  should be lifted up as far as the ear; the other right hand may carry the parasu or be held in the varada pose; if the hand holds the paraśu the edge of the instrument should be turned towards the person of Siva and the height at which this hand is to be kept raised is that of the hikkāsūtra. front left hand should be held with the palm in

front, at the height of the navel and this hand should be in the  $s\bar{u}ch\bar{\imath}$  pose. The back left hand should be kept in the vismaya pose; in this case, the ring-finger of the hand should be raised as high as the  $ush\bar{n}sha$  or the lower portion of the crown. If, however, the image of Siva has eight arms, the right ones should bear in them the  $s\bar{u}la$ , the parasu, the vajra and the khadga; in two of the left hands there should be the  $kh\bar{e}taka$  and the  $p\bar{a}sa$ , while the two remaining hands should be held in the vismaya and the  $s\bar{u}ch\bar{\iota}$  poses respectively. The colour of Siva in this aspect is also red, though of the coral, and he should be adorned with all ornaments.

Kāla, Yama or the god of death should be represented with two arms and two legs, with side tusks and with a karaṇḍa-makuṭa on his head. One of his hands should carry the pāśa and with this and the remaining hand he should be doing añjali to Śiva, his body covered with blood and trembling with fear; his legs should be standing apart from each other (as though he is attempting to steady himself). Kāla must also be looking up to Śiva for his grace.

The above description of Kālārimūrti according to the Amśumadbhēdāgamā is supplemented by the Kāmikāgama thus: the right leg should be shown, according to this authority, in the act of

kicking Yama and the left one should be placed on the ground. In the right hands of Siva there must be the  $\sin la$  and the parasu and in one of the left hands the nāgapāśa, while the remaining hand should be held in the  $s\bar{u}chi$  pose. The eyes of Siva should be so sculptured as to suggest the idea that their sight is directed towards Kāla and the śūla should be turned head downwards and piercing the neck of Yama. In this work Kala is required to be represented as fallen down fainted with eyes filled with tears. He should be clothed in red garments, should have red eyes, red hair both on the head, the moustache and the brows; he should have side The height of Yama should reach up tusks also. to the navel of Siva and his figure must be shaped according to the nava-tāla measure.

There is another description given in the Kāmikāgama according to which the figure of Śiva may be represented as rising from the Linga which Mārkaṇḍēya was worshipping and the figure of Yama fallen prostrate on the ground. In this instance, the *linga* and the image of Śiva should be sculptured as in the Lingōdbhavamūrti already described above. The body of Śiva should be covered with white ashes (vibhūti).

Mārkaṇḍēya should be seated near the *linga* with flowers for offering and his features should



Kalāri-mūrti: Stone panel: Daśāvatāra Cave: Ellora.

indicate the fear due to the approach of death rather than happiness at the appearance of Siva for his rescue.

The Kāranāgama adds that the two front hands of Siva which are to hold the down-turned trident must be in the kataka pose. Evidently, this rule is meant to be applicable to bronze images in which such implements, which are wrought separately and not cast with the original image itself, and are generally inserted whenever they are The kataka-hasta pose will be seen in all wanted. metal images in whose hands different articles are meant to be inserted at the will of the worshipper. For example, in the case of the goddesses who stand near their consorts, one hand is held in the kataka pose to receive a natural flower every day in it; the hands of Rāma and Lakshmana are kept in the same pose for inserting in them the bow and the arrow; in the case also of Vīnādhara Dakshināmūrti, we shall see later on, the hands are held in the kataka pose.

Five illustrations are given of Kālārimūrti. The first of these, Pl. XXXIV, is a drawing of the Kālārimūrti to be found in the Daśāvatāra cave in Ellora. In this panel Śiva is represented as issuing from the *linga*, in front of which is seen the boy Mārkaṇḍēya kneeling with his arms folded on

his bent knees. One of the right hands and one of the left hands of Siva grasp a stout handled, sharp trident which is aimed at the abdomen of Yama. The remaining right hand rests on the hip (kaṭyavalambita hastā) and the remaining left hand is held in the vismaya pose. The right leg of Siva is buried up to the knee in the linga and the left leg is represented as kicking Yama. The person of Siva is adorned with many ornaments. Yama has apparently fallen down; in this miserable plight he praises Siva with his right hand uplifted and in the left hand he still grasps the pāśa with which he had bound the neck of Mārkaṇdēya.

The second sculpture, Fig 1, Pl. XXXV, also belongs to Ellora, and is found in the Kailāsa temple. It is almost similar in its details to the panel described above. Here Yama stands praising Siva with one hand uplifted and holds in the other the  $p\bar{a}\dot{s}a$  bound to the figure of Mārkaṇḍēya. The image of Siva issues from the top of a linga before which is seen seated the figure of Mārkaṇḍēya with the head broken and lost. The action of Siva in kicking Yama with his foot and piercing him with his śūla is portrayed vigorously.

The third illustration, Fig. 2, Pl, XXXV, belongs to Paṭṭṭśvaram in the Tanjore district. Herein the treatment of the subject is quite



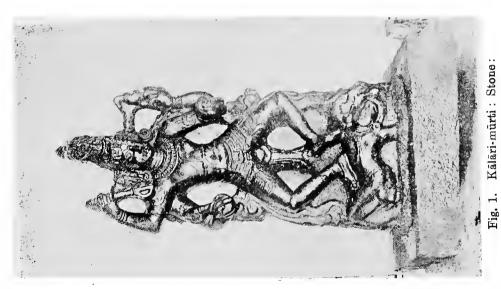
Fig. 2. Kālāri-mūrti: Stone: Paţţiśvaram.



Fig. 1. Kālāri-mūrti: Stone: Kailāsa temple: Ellora.



Fig. 2. Kälärimürti: Bronze: The Collection of Mr. R. F. Stoney.



Tiruchchengațțangudi.

different. Śiva is standing with his left leg resting upon the body of the fallen Yama and is kicking him with the right foot on his chest. He carries in his hands the śūla with its head turned downward, the paraśu, the mṛiga and the kapāla. Mārkaṇḍēya stands to the right of Śiva with hands in the añjali pose praising Śiva.

The next illustration, Fig. 1, Pl. XXXVI, is of an image to be found in Tiruchchengattangudi and is almost similar to the Pattīśvaram sculpture described above. The only differences between the two are that in the former the left leg of Siva is lifted up to kick Yama, whereas in the latter, it is the right leg that is lifted for that purpose; the right foot is planted firmly on the body of Yama in Tiruchchengāttangudi sculpture, while in the Pattiśvaram sculpture, the left foot is so placed. The head of Yama is on the left of Siva in the Tiruchchengāttangudi image and on the right in the Pattisvaram one. The last illustration, Fig. 2, Pl. XXXVI, is the reproduction of the photograph of a bronze image kept in the collection of Mr. R. F. Stoney, Executive Engineer, P. W. D., Madura. In this instance, Siva is seen emerging from a linga, within which his right leg is buried up to the thigh. The other leg is lifted up in the act of kicking Yama (whose image seems to have been

sculptured as a separate piece). The back hands carry the paraśu and the mriga, while the front ones are so kept as to hold in them a  $triś\overline{u}la$ .

On one occasion Siva killed three asuras who dwelt in three forts constructed of metals and who caused great damage to the suras and the rishis. The story is given in detail in the Karnaparvan of the Mahābhārata, an abstract of which is given below. The three sons of Tārakāsura\*, having performed great penances, obtained from Brahmā the boons that they should occupy three castles wherefrom they should move as they desired and after a thousand years the three

Tripurantakamurti, castles should unite into one and should be only destructible with a

single arrow. The asura architect Maya built them the three castles, one of gold which was in heaven, another of silver in the air and a third of iron on the earth: each one of these was appropriated by one of the asuras, and they started out on their tour of harassing the gods. Indra attacked them with his vajra but did not succeed in putting them down. The gods then repaired to Brahmā to consult him as to the means of destroying these asuras. He told them that they could only be

<sup>\*</sup> These were named Vidyunmālī, Tārakāksha and Kamalāksha.

killed with a single arrow and such a weapon could be wielded only by Mahādēva and directed them to pray to him for help. They prayed accordingly and succeeded in inducing him to undertake the task of killing the asuras. Mahādēva then demanded of them one half of their powers (sākti) to add to his own strength, as, otherwise, it was impossible to kill those strong demons. consented and parted with a half of their strength. Mahādēva became now stronger than all other gods and hence came to be known by the name Mahādēva, the great god. The various gods served Mahādēva in other capacities also. Vishnu, became his arrow, Agni its barb and Yama its feather. Mahādēva made the *Vēdas* his bow and Sāvitri his bow-string. Brahmā became his charioteer. With the three-barbed arrow consisting of Soma, Agni and Vishnu the castles with their inhabitants were destroyed by Mahādēva.

The purāṇik account of the destruction of the three castles by Mahādēva is based upon very much older accounts found in the Samhitās and Brāhmaṇas. For instance, in the commentary of the Vājasanēyi Samhitā of the Yajurvēda, it is stated that the asuras being defeated by the gods, performed austerities and built three castles, which were destroyed by Agni. Similarly in the

Śatapatha- $Brar{a}hmana$  we are told that the gods and the asuras fought together, though born of the same father, Prajāpati. The latter built for themselves three castles which excited the envy of the gods. For destroying them Indra is said later on to be preparing his thunderbolt with Agni as the shaft, Soma as the iron and Vishnu as the point. The Taittirīya Samhitā somewhat amplifies the story thus: The asuras had three castles, the lowest being made of iron, the next higher of silver and the highest of gold. The gods were unable to conquer them; therefore they made an arrow, consisting of Agni as the wooden shaft, Soma as the iron and Vishnu as the point. But then they needed one to wield this weapon; their choice fell upon Rudra, the cruel, who destroyed the castles and drove out the asuras from these regions. Similar references to the destruction of three metallic castles are found in the Aitarēya-Brāhmaṇa and other ancient authorities.

Tripurantakamūrti is described in great detail in almost all the *āgamic* authorities.

No less than eight different descriptions of the Tripurāntakamūrti are given in the Amśumadbhēdāgama alone; but there are not many points of material difference between one form and the other given in this work; however, since a distinction has been made by this authority, let me adhere to

its descriptions. In the first form of this aspect of Siva, the right leg of the image of Siva should be kept a little in front, while the left one, slightly bent, should be behind. One of the right hands should be held in the simhakarna pose at about the height of the nābhī-sūtra and be holding the bow string in which the arrow is set. The thickness of the arrow should be that of the little finger of Siva: one of the left hands should be grasping the bow and raised up in a horizontal position; the thickness of the bow ought to fit in exactly into the closed fist of Siva and should be tapering at both the ends. The bow should be painted beautifully with various colours. It may have three bends (see fig. 3, Pl. II, in Vol. I) or be like the crescent moon and may be of wood or metal. The thickness of the bow string is given as one-third of the thickness of the bow and its length as seven-eighths of the length of the The remaining hands should be held in the kartari-hasta pose; in the right hand there should be the tanka and in the left, the krishna-mriga. The figure should be adorned with the jatā-makuta and all ornaments should be of red colour. On the left of that of Siva, there should be the figure of the Devi.

The *Uttarakāmikāgama* adds to the above description the following: the image of Śiva should

have three eyes; in its right ear there should be the makara-kundala; from the non-mention of any ornament for the other ear, we have perhaps to infer that it has to be adorned by none. This authority states that Siva may have four hands or even two; in the latter case, they should carry the bow and the arrow. The body of Siva should be in the samabhanga attitude.

In the second form of Tripurantakamurti the left foot of Siva must be kept upon Apasmarapurusha, while the rest of the description is exactly similar to the first. In the third form, the left leg of Siva should be kept standing vertically while the right should be slightly bent. In the fourth it is stated that the left foot should be placed upon the Apasmāra; this is evidently a mistake for the right foot, for, as it is, it is the description of the second form given above. The front right and left hands of Siva, in the fifth form, should be held, so as the palm of the latter might be facing up and that of the former turned down, grasping the point and tail of the arrow; in the back right and left hands there should be the tanka and the mriga or dhanus respectively. The legs should be somewhat bent but there should not be the Apasmārapūrusha in this form. There should be the Devi to the left of Siva. In all these

five forms of Tripurantakamurti there should be only four arms and no more.

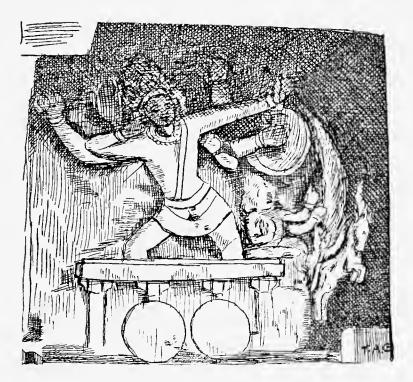
In the sixth form, Siva as the Tripurantakamurti should have eight arms, in the four right ones of which there should be the bana, the parasu, the khadga and the vajra; whereas two of the left hands should be held in the vismaya and the kataka poses respectively, while the remaining two should carry the dhanus and the khētaka. There should be several bends in the body of Siva (atibhanga) which should add grace to the general beauty of the figure. There should also be the Devi to the left of Siva. In the seventh form, there should be ten arms; in the right hands they should carry the bana, the chakra, the sūla, the tanka and the vaira: and in three out of the five left hands there should be the dhanus, the śankha and the khētaka: the remaining hands being in the vismaya and the sūchī poses respectively.

In the eighth form, Siva is to be represented as driving in a chariot. His right leg should be slightly raised and be resting on a part of the chariot, whereas the left one should be planted in the middle of the chariot. In the chariot there should be a part called the mukuļa, which is not quite intelligible. It is stated that this mukuļa should be tied up with a rope, and Brahmā, the charioteer

should be seated in the middle of this mukuļa, with a bamboo stick in one right hand and kamanḍalu in the other; and padma-pāśa (?) in one left hand and the kuṇḍikā (a kind of water-vessel) in the other. Below the mukuļa there should be standing a white bull. This bull is Visbņu who got down from the arrow temporarily to steady the chariot which was giving way under the feet of Śiva; and after steadying the chariot Vishņu returned to the arrow. The chariot should be shown as sailing in the air.

The common features of the eight forms of the Tripurāntakamūrti are that they are all of red complexion, have one face and three eyes, and have the Dēvī on the left side. In this aspect Śiva is guided by a passion composed of the satva and the rajō guṇas.

Four illustrations are given of Tripurāntakamūrti. The first two are to be found in Ellora and another in the Kailāsanātha temple at Conjeevaram. Of the two sculptures of Ellora, the first is in the so-called Daśāvatara cave, Pl. XXXVII. In this, Śiva stands in his chariot with his right leg kept forward and the left one, behind; the body of Śiva is turned away from the objects aimed at, but his face and arms are turned in the direction of the three castles which he is about to destroy. He seems to



Tripurāntakamūrti: Stone. Daśāvatāra Cave: Ellora.



Tripurāntakamūrti: Stone: Kailāsa Temple: Ellora.



Tripurāntakamūrti: Stone: Conjeevaram.



Tripurāntakamūrti: Stone: Madura.

have had ten arms; those that still remain unbroken are carrying the sword, and the shield, a third arm is holding the arrow strung in the bowstring, while a fourth holds the bent bow. Brahmā is driving the chariot which is yoked to two horses.

The second illustration, Pl. XXXVIII, is the photograph of the sculpture to be found in the Kailāsa cave in the same place. In this, Śiva has only two arms; the right hand bears the arrow while the left one the bow. On the right shoulder is a quiver of arrows. Brahmā is seen sitting in the front portion of the chariot and driving the two horses yoked to it. In front of Tripurāntakamūrti are the asuras fleeing before their pursuer.

In the third illustration, Pl. XXXIX, Siva is seated in the āliḍhāsana posture in the chariot and has eight arms, in which there ought to be the bow, arrow and other implements of war. As in the previous instances, Brahmā is driving the chariot.

The last illustration, Pl. XL, is the reproduction of the photograph of the beautiful sculpture found in the maṇḍapa in front of the central shrine of the Sundarēśvara temple at Madura, which belongs to the modern times.

Once Siva assumed the form of a mythical animal called Sarabha. The circumstances under which he was obliged to take this form are given as

follows: Vishņu, in his Nrisimhāvatāra, destroyed the asura Hiranyakasipu who was 5. Sarabhesacausing great annoyance to the murti. gods. Even after the destruction of the asura, Vishnu did not abate his terrific attitude, which was causing damage to the inhabitants of the world. They approached Siva for succour and Siva promised them his help. He at once assumed the form of a śarabha, an animal with two heads, two wings of resplendent beauty, eight legs of the lion with sharp claws, and a long tail; making dreadful noise the Sarabha approached Nrisimha, caught hold of him and tore him up; the skin of Narasimha, he wore as his garment and the head was worn on his chest or, as some accounts have it, on his makuta as an ornament. Vishnu came to his proper senses and retired, after praising Siva, to his own abode, the Vaikuntha. Siva came thenceforth to be known as Śarabhēśamūrti or Simhaghnamūrti.

Śarabhēśamūrti is described in the Kāmikā-gama as follows: The body of Śarabhēśa is that of a bird of golden hue; it should have two wings which should be uplifted: Śarabhēśa has two red eyes, four legs resembling those of the lion resting upon the ground and four others with sharp claws kept lifted upwards, and an animal tail; the body

above the loins should be that of a human being but having the face of a lion which should be wearing upon its head a kirīṭa-makuṭa. There should also be side-tusks and on the whole a terrific appearance. Śārabhēśa is to be shown as carrying with two of his legs Narasimha. The figure of Narasimha should be the ordinary form of a human being with the hands held in the añjali pose.

The Śrītatvanidhi gives a somewhat different description. It requires that the figure of Śārabhēsa should have thirty-two arms, in the right ones of which are to be found vajra, mushţi, abhaya, chakra, śakti, daṇḍa, aṅkuśa, khaḍga, khaṭvāṅga, paraśu, akshamālā, a bone, dhanus, musala, and agni; whereas the left hands ought to keep the pāśa, varada, gadā, bāṇa, dhvaja, another kind of sword, a snake, a lotus flower, kapāla, pustaka, hala and mudgara and one hand should be embracing Durgā.

The Uttarakāraṇāgama says that by consecrating this image, all enemies will be destroyed, battles won, all ailments cured and every good achieved; and that the three eyes of this aspect of Siva are the sun, the moon and the fire; that his tongue is the subterranean fire known as the baḍavānala; that his two wings are Kālī and Durgā; his nails, Indra, the belly, Kālāgni; the thighs, Kāla and Mrityu; and his gigantic strength

Mahāvāyu. Again, in the Śarabhōpanishad it is stated that śara means the Jīva or soul; Hari is shining in the limbs of Śarabha, and that Hari himself is Śarabha who is capable of granting mōksha.

An illustration of the Śarabhēśamūrti is given in Vol. I, Pl. E, Introduction. It is a bronze image to be found in the Śiva temple at Tribhuvanam in the Tanjore district. In this piece of sculpture Śarabha is represented as having three legs, the body and a face of the lion, a tail and four human arms; in the right upper hand is the paraśu, in the lower right one, the pāśa, in the upper left one, the mriga and in the lower left one, agni. With the front leg, Śarabhamūrti has pinioned Nṛisimha, who is struggling against his adversary with his eight arms.

The following account is found in the Varāhapurāna regarding the cutting off of the fifth head of

Brahmā by Śiva. Brahmā created Rudra and addressing him as Kapāli, asked him to protect the world. Because he was insulted as Kapāli, Śiva cut off the fifth head of Brahmā with his left thumb-nail; but this head stuck to his hand and would not fall off from it. Then Brahmā was requested by Rudra to tell him how he could get

rid of the head stuck up in his hand, for which Brahmā prescribed to Rudra the observance of the Kāpālika life for twelve years, at the end of which he promised that the head would fall off. Then Rudra repaired to Mahēndragiri and wearing an Yajñōpavīta made of hair, a garland of beads made of bone and a piece of the skull tied up as an ornament in the jatāmakuta on his head and carrying a skull filled with blood in his hand, went round the earth visiting all places of pilgrimage. At the end of twelve years he arrived at Vārānasi, where, by the followers of Simachari (?) the skull of Brahmā was removed from the hand of Rudra. The place where the head fell obtained the name of Kapāla-mochana. Rudra then bathed in the Ganges, worshipped Viśvēśvara at Kāśi and returned to Kailāsa.

A somewhat different version is found in the Kūrmapurāṇa. Once upon a time the rishis asked Brahmā as to who was the origin of the universe. Brahmā arrogated it to himself. Just then Śiva appeared on the scene and claimed to be the originator of the universe; upon this there ensued a dispute between Brahmā and Śiva. Even though the Vēdas came to declare that Śiva was the greatest of all Gods, Brahmā would not accept their verdict. Then appeared in space a huge illumination in which

was discernible the figure of Siva. Siva then ordered Bhairava to cut off that fifth head of Brahmā which spoke to him with haughtiness and disrespect. By the power of his  $y\bar{o}ga$ , Brahmā escaped death and he also learnt, at the sacrifice of one of his heads, the superiority of Siva.

The following description of Brahmaśiraśch-chhēdakamūrti is found in the Śrītatvanidhi. The figure of this aspect of Śiva should be of white complexion, with three eyes, four arms and a jaṭāmakuṭa on the head and the patrakuṇḍala in the right ear and the nakrakuṇḍala in the left one. In the right hand are to be the vajra and the paraśu and in the left ones, the skull of Brahmā and the śūla. It should be draped in the garments made of tiger's skin.

The Śiva-purāṇa calls Bhairava the pūrṇa-rūpa or the full form of Śaṅkara and that those whose intellect is darkened by māyā are not able to understand the superiority of this aspect of Śiva and decline to worship it. Bhairava is so called because he protects the universe (bharaṇa) and because he is terrific (bhīshaṇa). He is also known as Kālabhairava for even Kāla (the god of death) trembles before him; Āmarddaka because he kills bad persons(marddana) and Pāpabhakshaṇa, because

he swallows the sins of his bhaktas or devotees. He is the lord of the city of Kāśi.

The description of Bhairava is found in the Vishnudharmottara. It is there stated that Bhairava should have a flabby belly, round yellow eyes, side-tusks and wide nostrils, and should be wearing a garland of skulls. He should be also adorned with snakes as ornaments; besides these there should be other ornaments also. The complexion of Bhairava is dark as the rain-cloud and his garment the elephant's skin; he should have several arms carrying several weapons. He should be represented as frightening Pāryatī with a snake.

Bhairava has many forms such as the Vaṭukabhairava, Svarṇākarshaṇabhairava and so forth. The features of each one of these forms are described below.

Vaṭuka-Bhairava should have eight arms in six of which are to be the khaṭvānga the pāśa, the śūla, the ḍamaru, the kapāla and a snake; while one of the remaining hands should carry a piece of flesh and the other should be held in the abhaya pose. By the side of this Bhairava there should be a dog of the same colour as that of its master. Meditation upon this form of Bhairava is said to secure all the

wishes of the votary. So far for the description given in the  $R\bar{u}pamandana$ ; the following is the description found in the Vatuka-Bhairavakalpa. This aspect of Bhairava should have jata of red colour, three eyes and a red body. He should carry in his hands the  $\delta\bar{u}la$ , the  $p\bar{a}\delta a$ , the damaru and the kapala and be riding upon a dog. Vatuka-Bhairava should be stark naked and be surrounded on all sides by a host of demons.

Four illustrations of Vatuka-Bhairava given, in none of which is Bhairava seen with eight arms as given in the Rūpamandana. The South Indian image of Pattiśvaram, Pl. XLI, carries the  $\dot{su}$ la, the damaru, the pāśa and the kapāla and is naked. It has jvālās or flames surrounding its jatāmakuta and wears round its neck a long necklace made of small bells, besides a number of well-wrought golden and other necklaces. Round the loins is the katisūtra or waist zone consisting of a snake. show the terrific aspect of this deity, the eyes of the image are made round and there are shown large Immediately behind the figure of Bhaiside-tusks. rava is a dog also adorned with a number of necklaces and other ornaments. This image belongs to the later Chola period (12th and 13th centuries A.D.).

The two Northern Indian images as also the one of the Chālukya style, figs. 1, 3 & 2, Pl. XLII,



Bhairava: Stone: Paţţīśvaram.



Fig. 3. Bhairava: Stone: Museum of the Royal Asiatic Society, Bombay.



Fig. 2. Bhairava: Stone: Madras Museum.



Fig. 1. Bhairava: Stone: Indian Museum, Fig. Calcutta.

are alike in their execution. They all carry the  $\dot{su}la$ , the khadga, the pāśa and the kapāla, have their jatās arranged in a circle (or mandala,) and They wear garlands of skulls and are are naked. of terrific appearance. The image belonging to the Indian Museum, Calcutta, fig. 1, Pl. XLII, alone is smiling, whereas that belonging to the Museum of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, fig. 3, Pl. XLII, has a scorpion attached as a lanchhana or mark on the front face of the pedestal; and these two images are surrounded by emaciated The sword in the hand of the image of piśāchas. the Madras Museum (fig. 2, Pl. XLII), is a short dagger held with its point downwards. All these thrée images stand on sandals, which are absent in the case of the South Indian image.

Svarnākarshaṇa Bhairava should have an yellow coloured body, with four arms and three eyes and should be clothed in yellow garments. He should be adorned with all kinds of ornaments and be praised by all gods. The appearance of this aspect of Bhairava should be one which suggests perfect happiness coupled with masterful authoritativeness. He should be carrying in his hands a vessel filled with gold and precious gems, a chāmara and a tōmara and a large śūla should be resting upon the shoulder.

We have already seen in the introduction that

Bhairava's aspect has eight differfour Bhairavas. ent forms, named Asitānga, Ruru,

Chaṇḍa, Krōdha, Unmatta-Bhairava, Kāpāla, Bhīshaṇa and Saṁhāra. Each one
of these forms is divided further into eight
subordinate forms, thus making sixty-four in all.

All these are grouped into eight groups and are
described in the Rudra-yāmaļa.

In the group coming under Asitānga are included Viśālāksha, Mārttānḍa, Mōdaka-priya, Svachchanda, Vighna-santushṭa, Khēchara and Sacharāchara. All these are of golden complexion and have good looking limbs, and carry the trìśūla, the ḍamaru, the pāśa and the khaḍga.

The group headed by Ruru consists of Krōḍadamshṭra, Jaṭādhara, Viśvarūpa, Virūpāksha, Nānārūpadhara, Vajrahasta and Mahākāya. The colour of the Bhairavas of this group is pure white; they should all be adorned with ornaments set with rubies and should carry an akshamālā, the ankuśa, a pustaka and a vīṇā.

Chaṇḍa, Pralayāntaka, Bhūmikampa, Nīla-kaṇṭha, Vishṇu, Kulapālaka, Muṇḍapāla and Kāma-pāla constitute the third group. All these are to be of blue colour and have good looks. They should carry in their hands agni, śakti, gadā and kuṇḍa.

In the group headed by Krōdha are included Piṅgalēkshaṇa, Abhrarūpa, Dharāpāla, Kuṭila, Mantranāyaka, Rudra and Pitāmaha. All these are of smoke colour and should carry khaḍga, khēṭaka, a long sword and paraśu.

In the Unmatta-Bhairava group are Vaṭukanāyaka, Śaṅkara, Bhūta-vētāļa, Triņētra, Tripurāntaka, Varada and Parvatāvāsa. Their colour is white and they are all to be of good looks and carry in their hands the kuṇḍa, the khēṭaka, the parigha (a kind of club) and bhinḍipāla.

Kāpāla, Śaśibhūshaṇa, Hasticharmāmbaradhara, Yōgīśa, Brahmarākshasa, Sarvajña, Sarvadēvēśa and Sarva-bhūtahṛidi-sthita form a group and are all to be of yellow colour and carry the same weapons as in the previous group.

The seventh group consists of Bhīshaṇa, Bhayahara, Sarvajña, Kālāgni-Mahāraudra, Dakshiṇa, Mukhara and Asthira. They all carry the same weapons as in the above group and are of red colour.

In the group of Samhārabhairava are Atiriktānga, Kālāgni, Priyankara, Ghōranāda, Viśālāksha, Yōgīśa and Dakshasamsthita; all these are to be of the colour resembling the lightning and to carry the same weapons as in the previous group. Pl. XLIII, represents the Atiriktānga aspect of

Bhaīrava and is found sculptured in one of the cave-temples of Ellora. Seated near his foot is the emaciated figure of Kāļī; round him are a number of blood-thirsty goblins and on his right stands a brahmaṇa votary with his hands held in the añjali pose. Though grotesque, the sculptor has executed his work with great skill.

Virabhadra is a form of Siva assumed at the time of the destruction of the yajña (sacrifice) of Daksha. The following account 7. Virabhadraof the destruction of the sacrifice of Daksha occurs in the Kūrmapurāna. On one occasion Daksha with his consort, paid a visit to the house of Siva. In spite of the solicitous attentions of Siva, Daksha became displeased with his son-in-law, and returned to On another occasion Siva's wife his quarters. Satī went to her father Daksha's house. Daksha reviled Siva in the presence of Sati and also abused her and directed her to quit his house. This insult offered to her in his own house by Daksha smote Sati so hard that she burnt herself to death; she

was afterwards born to Himavān as his daughter under the name of Pārvatī. Learning the demise of his consort, Śiva cursed Daksha to be born as a Kshatriya and to commit incest with his own daughter in that birth. Daksha was born as king



Atiriktānga Bhairava: Stone Panel: Ellora.



Prāchētas and was performing a yāga at Gangādvāra, but owing to the hatred he conceived for Siva in his former existence he declined to dedicate a portion of the offering to Siva. All other gods who had received their portions did not intercede on behalf of Śiva. But one Dadhīchamaharishi alone remonstrated against the injustice of Daksha's neglect of Siva but in vain. Then Dadhicha cursed all those who were present to become vēdabāhyas and lovers of lower religious systems and even to lose the favour of Vishnu on which they so much counted. He then invoked there presence of Siva. Just then Parvati also was requesting Siva to destroy the irregular sort of yāga that was being performed by Prāchētas. He acceded to her request and created Virabhadra with a thousand heads, a thousand eyes, powerful shoulders, a thousand arms, and resembling in brightness the fire that devours the universe at the end of an æon; having side-tusks, carrying the śankha, the chakra and a bow and besmeared with ashes; this Virabhadra was sent to destroy the yāga of Prāchētas. Pārvatī, in her turn, created Bhadrakālī and sent her also with Vīrabhadra, with a body of ganas to help them. Virabhadra destroyed the yaga and in the action that ensued put out the eyes and plucked the teeth of Sürya,

cut off the hands and the tongue of Agni, cursed Indra's arm, that had been lifted up to strike, to remain stiff in the same position. Chandra was crushed by the toe of Vîrabhadra and Vishņu's vehicle Garuḍa had to flee for life. Daksha came to his senses and prayed to Śiva, who became pleased with him and promised the headship over the gaṇas at the end of that æon and disappeared.

An altogether different tale is found in the Varāhapurāna. Rudra was born from the anger of Brahmā; the latter asked him to create beings, which he did not care to do, but lay in inactivity. Brahmā therefore created Daksha and six other Prajāpatis. Daksha begot a lot of children and grand-children. Indra and other Gods, the grandchildren of Daksha, began to perform sacrifices for the pleasure of Daksha. Meanwhile Rudra who was sunk in inactivity came and created four species of animals; in a short time the voices of Indra and other gods came to be heard by Rudra who got angry at the creation of these beings by some one else before he himself took up the act of creation. This anger of his glowed in the form of tongues of fire issuing from his ears and from this fire came a number of demons which went against the Devas, attacked and destroyed their sacrifices and compelled

them to offer him also a portion of the offerings. Daksha prayed to Rudra to appease his anger and gave his daughter Gaurī in marriage to Rudra. Brahmā then allotted to Śiva and his consort a place in Kailāsa.

The Bhāgavata-purāna gives a fuller account of the enmity between Daksha and Rudra. gods and the rishis were assembled at a sacrifice. Daksha entered the hall when all the assembly, excepting Brahmā and Mahādēva, rose up. Daksha made his obeisance to Brahma and sat down at his command. But he did not like Mahādēva being seated when he entered the hall and so reviled Mahādēva in very strong and highly objectionable language alluding to his roaming in cemeteries and other repulsive acts and cursed him that he should never be given thenceforth a portion in the offerings in yāga made to the delectation of the gods. departed from the hall of sacrifice. Some years after, Daksha began to perform the sacrifice known as the Brihaspatisava. All the gods with their wives were seen going to attend the sacrifice; seeing which Sati, the wife of Siva, pressed him to take her to her father's house for the sacrifice. He informed her of the insult offered to him by her father and advised her not to persist in going to the sacrifice. But she persisted in going,

and, as was predicted by her husband, was slighted by her father. On being treated with scant courtesy, she committed suicide. The news of the death of his spouse reached Siva, who in his anger tore a lock from his matted hair; this lock of hair took a gigantic form. Bidden by Siva, this Being completely destroyed the sacrifice of Daksha and brought him to submission to Siva.

The Śrītatvanidhi contains a description of the image of Vīrabhadramūrti. It should have four arms, three eyes and a terrific face with fierce side tusks. In the left hands should be held a bow and a gadā and in the right ones a khadga and a bāṇa. It should be wearing a garland of skulls and should be standing on a pair of sandals. By the side of the figure of Vīrabhadra there should be the figure of Bhadrakāļi also. On the right side of Vīrabhadra there should be the figures of Daksha with a goat's head, two eyes and two horns, and with hands held in the añjali pose.

The Kāraṇāgama has a somewhat different description of Vīrabhadramūrti. It says that the figure of Vīrabhadra should have four arms, three eyes, head covered with jaṭās which emit fire, side tusks, and wearing garlands composed of bells and skulls and those made of scorpions, a yajñōpavīta



I. Vīrabhadramūrti: Bronze: Madras Museum.



Fig. 2. Vīrabhadramūrti: Stone: Teņkāśi.

of snake, and adorned with beautiful anklets; it should be standing upon a pair of sandals and should have short drawers as his underwear. The colour of Vīrabhadra should be red; he should have a face indicating great anger and should look terrific. He should carry the khadga, the khēṭaka, the dhanus and the bāṇa. The setting up of this image is believed to remove all great sins and to cure people of all their ailments.

Two photographs are reproduced in illustration of Virabhadramurti. The first, fig. 1, Pl. XLIV, is of a bronze image belonging to the Madras Museum; its hands are broken and therefore the objects carried in them cannot be made out. The figure has round eves and side-tusks indicating the terrific nature of this aspect of Siva. It stands upon a pair of sandals. The second photograph, fig. 2, on the same plate, is that of an image carved on a pillar in the mandapa in front of the Siva temple at Tenkāśi and is of the 15th century A.D. In this piece of sculpture Virabhadra has ten arms: three out of the five right hands carry the bana, the paraśu and the khadga; of the remaining two hands, one holds a long sword (partly broken) which is thrust into the neck of Daksha and the other pulls out an arrow from the quiver. left hands keep in them the dhanus, the musala (?),

the pāśa, a round shield and an oblong one with a beautiful device on it. The jaṭāmakuṭa has round it tongues of flames. Vīrabhadra is standing upon the prostrate body of Daksha-Prajāpati.

Fig. 1, Pl. XLV, represents Daksha-Prajāpati and his wife; this piece of sculpture is to be found in Āṅgūr in the Bellary district and belongs to the Chālukya-Hoysaļa school and is executed very well. It is to be noted that Daksha has the face of a goat.

The Śiva-purāna gives the account of the destruction by Siva of the asura 8. Jalandharanamed Jalandhara. The fire that haramurti. emanated from the forehead of Siva at the time of the destruction of the three castles of the Tripurāsuras was let into the sea where Sindhu joins it. This rose up as a child named Jalandhara. When he grew old he loved and married Brinda, the daughter of Kālanēmi and became reputed as the most powerful king in the world. Once upon a time Rāhu, with his maimed body came to the court of Jalandhara; he was asked about the cause of his deformation to which Rahu replied that when the Milky Ocean was churned, he misconducted himself and was therefore punished, and added that the gods then took away from the ocean a great quantity of gems. The news of



Fig. 2. Andhakāsuravadhamūrti : Stone Panel : Daśāvatāra Cave : Ellora.

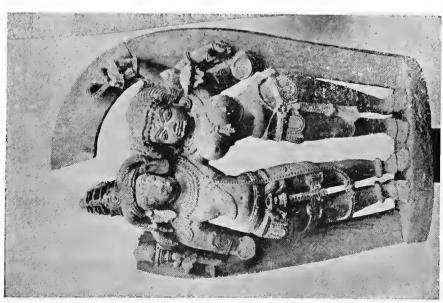


Fig. 1. Daksha-Prajāpati and his wife: Stone: Āngūr, Bellary District.

the possession by devas of a lot of riches induced Jalandhara to wage war against them and he began in right earnest to attack them. The gods complained to Vishnu about their lot, who fought hard but unsuccessfully with Jalandhara; meanwhile Jalandhara's might extorted Vishnu's admiration, as a consequence of which, Vishnu asked Jalandhara to ask for any boon he desired. The asura took this opportunity to request Vishnu and his consort Lakshmi, to come and reside in his capital. Vishnu was therefore obliged to repair to the city of Jalandhara. The gods then desired that Siva should become hostile to the asura and kill him. this purpose, they induced Nārada to kindle enmity between the asura and Siva. Nārada went straight to the palace of Jalandhara and told him that such a pretty damsel as Pārvatī, the consort of Śiva, was alone the fittest partner in life to Jalandhara and that he should therefore make every attempt to possess her. Thus incited by Nārada, Jalandhara despatched immediately messengers to Siva to surrender Pārvatī to him. Śiva forthwith set out for battle with this impudent asura, but very soon the ganas of Siva were put to flight by the asura. Siva then appeared in person for a combat, but did not succeed well. In the meantime Jalandhara created, with his māyā, a host of very pretty

Gandharvas and Apsarasas and made them sing and dance before Siva, who became absorbed in the dance and music; he became unaware of the fact that his weapons dropped down from his hands. Seeing that that was the best opportunity for him, Jalandhara assumed the form of Siva and proceeded to Pārvatī to ravish her. But she knew the person who was disguised as Siva and invoked Vishnu to come to her help. Vishnu appeared on the scene; Pārvatī requested Vishņu to ravish Brindā, the wife of Jalandhara. Pārvatī's wishes were carried out immediately. Brinda not being able to bear the indignity offered to her committed suicide and died, cursing Vishnu that in one of his avatāras he should suffer the loss of his wife by abduction Jalandhara could not find Pārvatī at by another. her abode, hence he returned. Siva had also recovered from the spell of the music; a battle ensued in which Jalandhara was killed with the Sudarśanachakra which Siva obtained from the sea. Thus ended the life of the asura Jalandhara.

The description of the image of Jalandhara-haramūrti is given as follows: The colour of Śiva in this aspect is red; he should have three terrific looking eyes, and only a single pair of arms; in the right hand he should carry an umbrella and in the left a kamandalu. On his head should

be a dishevelled jatabhara containing in it the crescent moon and Gangā. He should be adorned with kundalas in the ears, haras on the neck and anklets on his legs and the feet of Siva should rest on a pair of sandals. The posture of Siva should be such as to indicate his desire to move quickly.

Jalandhara should be represented with two arms, and be adorned with kirīṭa, kaṅkaṇa (bracelets) and all other ornaments. He must have a sword tucked up below his forearm, while the two hands should be held in the añjali pose. On the hands thus held there should be the Sudar-śanachakra. The colour of Jalandhara should be yellow.

Anantānandagiri in his Śaṅkaravijaya states 9. Mallari Siva. that there was a quarter called Malla in Ujjayini. In it dwelt a sect of people who were adoring Śiva in the aspect of Mallāri and conducting themselves like dogs, after the fashion of the dog-vehicle of Mallāri, barking like it and putting on the appearance of the dog, adorning their necks with garlands made of shells. They believed that Mallāri was the origin of the whole universe and were offering pūjā to him as the Supreme Being. Śaṅkarāchārya proved to them that their appearing like dogs and barking

like them and other characteristic customs of theirs were opposed to the śāstras and converted them to the religion of the Brāhmaṇas.

The aspect Mallāri that is referred to above is described in the Mallāri-māhātmya thus: Mallāri is to be of the colour of gold, wearing on his jaṭā-makuṭa, the crescent moon, in his ears white, shining kuṇḍalas, and round his neck, necklaces of rubies and pearls and a garland of flowers. In his arms there should be bracelets of snakes and he should be clad in yellow silk garments. The ornaments of Śiva should be hidden here and there by the hoards of snakes and there must be a smile playing upon the lips of Śiva. In the hands are to be seen a ḍamaru and a khaḍga. His vehicle is to be a white horse and he must be surrounded by seven dogs.

The paurānic story of the destruction by Śiva of the great demon Andhakāsura

10. Andhakāsura has already been given in connection with the Sapta-Mātrikās on pages 379-382 in Volume I. To illustrate the descriptions of the aspect of Śiva as Andhakāsuravadha-mūrti, three photographs are reproduced, all of which belong to the Cave-temples of the Bombay Presidency. The sculptures represented on Pls. XLV—XLVII, belonging as they do to



Andhakasurayadhamurti: Stone Panel: Elephanta.



Andhakāsuravadhamūrti: Stone Panel: Kailāsa Temple: Ellora.

[To face page 193]

one school, bear a strong family likeness; the artists have dwelt upon the subject in exactly the same manner and it is therefore sufficient to describe one of these pieces of sculpture. all the three instances, Siva has eight arms, in two of which he carries a triśūla, at the end of which is pinned the body of Andhakasura and from it blood drops down. The goddess Yōgēśvari, squatting on the ground, holds in her hand a cup in which she catches the blood-drops as they trickle down. Siva himself bears the kapāla in one of his hands to collect in it the blood flowing down from the body of Andhakasura. In the other hands of the sculpture of the Daśāvatāra cave, Śiva is seen keeping the damaru and the khadga; two other hands of his hold stretched the skin of the elephant in the shape of a prabhāmandala and the remaining hand is held in the tarjani pose.

Yōgēśvari or Kāļī carries in her other hand a short curved dagger: her body is represented as very emaciated and her head is surrounded by a jaṭāmaṇḍala. Just above the head of Kāļī is the figure of a ḍākiṇi, half human and half bird, sitting waiting for her prey of human flesh.

On the right of Kālī is the Dēvī, seated upon a padmāsana and viewing with awe the events that are taking place before her.

The sculpture belonging to the Kailāsa at Ellora and that belonging to the Elephanta Cave are not different in their description, but it must be noted that the latter is one of the finest pieces of workmanship of the period to which it belongs; in this sculpture, one hand of Śiva carries a ghanṭā instead of the damaru.

# OTHER UGRA FORMS OF SIVA.

# OTHER UGRA FORMS OF SIVA.

A MONG the rites and ceremonies that are prescribed for kings for attaining success against their enemies is the adoration of Aghōramūrti. The description of the rites that have to be performed is given in the Lingapurāṇa. A priest who has attained mantrasiddhi or the power of efficaciously using mantras, should for that purpose repair to a place where there is a corpse or where there is a temple dedicated to the Saptamātṛikas (or the seven mothers), and construct five kuṇḍas (receptacles for fires), one on each cardinal point and one in the centre. On the four-teenth day of the dark fortnight \* the ceremonies

<sup>\*</sup> The fourteenth tithi of the dark fortnight of the month of Phalguni is known as Aghōra-chaturdaśi; it is said that those who worship Śiva in the aspect of Aghōra on this day will be taken to Śiva's ahode.

भादमास्यसिते पक्षे ह्यघोराख्या चतुर्दशी । तस्यामाराधितश्चाम्भुर्नयेच्छिवपुरं ध्रुवम् ॥ (Apte's Sanskrit Dictionary.)

ought to be begun and continued to the eighth day in the succeeding bright half of the next month. During this period the priest with four of his disciples, who have also attained mantra-siddhi, should sit in front of the kuṇḍas, himself occupying the middle and the four disciples the four quarters, before the kuṇḍas and perform hōma sacrifices in the fire concentrating their thought upon Aghōra. Then they should make a wooden effigy of the enemy king, place it in one of the kuṇḍas with the head downwards and burn it with the fire brought from the burning ground. There are a few other minor ceremonies of no great interest.

The following is the description of the Aghōra who is required to be meditated upon. The figure of Aghōra should have eight arms; in the hands are to be seen the śūla, ḍamaru, pāśa, kapāla, daṇḍa, dhanus, bāṇa and khaḍga; the neck of Aghōra should be blue and his complexion black. He should be naked, or be clad in the skin of the elephant and the lion and be adorned with ornaments composed of snakes and scorpions, and be covered with the ashes of the dead bodies of human beings. His face should be terrific in appearance and should have side tusks. A snake should bind his hair and he should be surrounded by demons and goblins.

# OTHER UGRA FORMS OF SIVA.

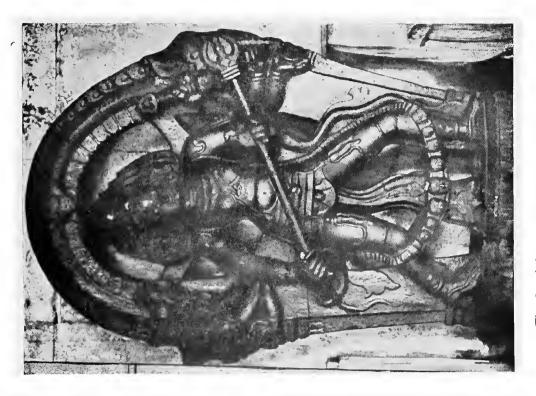
Another description, according to which the Aghōramūrti is generally sculptured and set up in temples, is found in the  $K\bar{a}ran\bar{a}gama$ . In this work he is known as the Aghōrāstramūrti and it is stated therein that the image of this aspect of Siva is set up for gaining victory, for destroying such great sins as brahmahatyā or brahmanicide and for granting riches. Aghörāstramūrti should have three eyes, eight arms and be of terrific look, with side tusks. The colour of this aspect of Siva is dark. He is to be draped in red clothes, adorned with garlands of red flowers, ornaments set with rubies, a garland of skulls, and another composed of short daggers (khadgamālā) and a third of His hair should be flaming and his scorpions. forehead marked with ashes in the shape of the crescent moon. In his two hands he should carry a triśūla horizontally as though about to charge with it, and the other hands should hold a vētāla, khadga, damaru, kapāla and khadga (ghantā?).

A third description is given in the Śivatatvaratnākara. According to this, Aghōra has a single face, and thirty-two arms; on the head is a jaṭā-makuṭa and in it the crescent moon. He should have three eyes. In his right hands are to be abhaya, khaḍga, śūla, chakra, ḍamaru, a bone, bāṇa, gadā, a lotus flower, kapāla, jñānamudrā,

kuṇḍa, aṅkuśa, akshamāla, khaṭvāṅga and paraśu; in the left hands, varada, kavacha (shield), ṭaṅka, pāśa, mudgara, a snake, agni, mṛiga, ghaṇṭā, dhanus, kaṭyavalambita-hasta, ratnas or gems, a water lily, a pitcher, musaṭa and pustaka. This Aghōramūrti should have also a garland of skulls and be standing upon the severed head of Kāla. An image of the above description is believed to grant all protection to its votaries.

Aghōramūrti with ten arms is described as possessing three eyes and a terrific countenance. The colour of his body is blue and that of the garments red. There are to be snake ornaments all over the body. In his ten hands he should carry the paraśu, damaru, khadga, khēṭaka, bāṇa, dhanus, śūla and kapāla and the remaining hands should be held in the varada and abhaya poses.

Two photographs, figs. 1 and 2 on Pl. XLVIII, are reproduced in illustration of Aghōramūrti, both of which belong to Southern India. The first image is to be found in the Śiva temple at Tirukkalukkunṛam and the other in the Śiva temple at Paṭṭiśvaram. Both of them are almost similar to each other; in these pieces of sculpture two front hands bear the triśūla in a horizontal position, while the other hands carry the ghaṇṭa, the pāśa, the khēṭaka,





ig. 1. Agboramūrti: Stone: Paṭṭiśvaram.

# OTHER UGRA FORMS OF SIVA.

kapāla, the khadga and the damaru. The head is surrounded by tongues of flames and the face, with its round eyes and the side-tusks, indicates the terrific nature of this image. Round the neck is a large garland of skulls reaching down to the ankles and the prabhā-maṇḍala surrounds the figure.

An asura named Dūshaṇa was giving trouble to the Brāhmaṇas residing in and near Ujjayini. They prayed to Śiva to relieve them from the visitations of the cruel asura. Śiva pleased with

the prayers of the Brāhmaṇas, appeared on the spot and with a breath of his reduced Dūshaṇa to ashes. The Brāhmaṇas then prayed to Śiva to stay away in their midst; Śiva assumed the form of a Jyōtirliṅga and the name Mahākāļa and stopped away at Ujjayini. Such is the account of Mahākāla of Ujjayini as given in the Śivapurāna.

The description of the image of Mahākāļa with his consort Mahākāļī is found in the Lalitōpākhyāna. It is stated therein that Mahākāļa should be embracing Mahākāļī and be wearing a black coat. The colour of Mahākāļa is black. His eyes should be red on account of the excessive drink in which he is indulging; he should be drinking from the brahmānḍa (the colossal shell from which Brahmā was born) used as a vessel to hold the liquor. His sight

must itself be resting fondly on his dark coloured consort Mahākāļi, and both of them should be seated upon a simhāsana. Mahākāļa, swallower of the Universe, should have by his side Kāļa and Mṛityu. He should also be meditating upon Lalitā, doing pūjā to her and bestowing long life on her devotees.

As we have already stated Siva possesses also the faculty of affording grace to his votaries and that in this aspect he is said to be a Anugrahamūrti. Let me proceed with the description of some of the anugrahamūrtis of Siva.

In the village of Śeyñalūr on the bank of the river Manni in the Chola country 1. Chandesanuthere lived a pious and learned grahamurti. Brāhmana named Yaiñadatta of the Kāśyapagōtra. He had a son by name Vichāraśarman of great intelligence. One day when the lad was going to the school, he saw a cowherd assaulting brutally a cow, that sacred animal which deserves being worshipped. Incensed at the behaviour of the cowherd, young Vichāraśarman took upon himself the duty of tending the cows of the village, to which the villagers acceded. that day the cows became happy and began to yield much more milk than their udders could hold and naturally the extra milk began to flow out. Vichāraśarman seeing that the milk was wasted, collected

it in vessels, set up lingas made of sand and began to bathe them with this extra milk, with intense piety for Siva. The cowherd who lost his position on account of this Brāhmana boy, found this a fine cause for denouncing him and immediately repaired to the village and reported to the villagers that the boy Vichāraśarman was wantonly milking the cows, drinks milk with his chums and spills the rest on mounds of sand. The complaint thus often repeated, made one of the villagers go and see for himself the truth of the accusation preferred by the cowherd and to his surprise he saw young Vichāraśarman actually pouring milk on sand mounds, but he did not pause to investigate and see that it was only the extra milk that the boy, in his intense devotion to Siva, was offering the sand-made symbol of the linga. Forthwith he complained to the father of the boy, Yajñadatta, about the wickedness of his son. On this complaint the father also went one day to the river side to see what his boy was doing and found him in the act of spilling milk in the sand. He approached the boy and stood near him, but, in his deep devotion the proximity of the father was not perceived by Vichāraśarman. On seeing apparent mischief of his son, Yaiñadatta, in anger, kicked the mound of sand; whereupon the son

woke up from his reverie and cut off with his axe the leg that kicked the object of his worship with the result that Yaiñadatta fell. Siva who was pleased with the devotion of this boy Vichārasarman appeared on the scene with his consort Pārvatī and offered him his grace. Śiva told the boy that in his intense love for himself (Siva) he even went to the extent of cutting off the leg of his father, and promised him that thenceforth he would be in loco-parentis to him, embraced him and made him the head of his ganas and the steward of his household under the name of Chan-Siva commanded that dēśa. thenceforth the offerings made to him must be given to Chandeśvara, the clothes worn by him should be set aside for his devotee and in token of his favour he also tied round the head of Vichāraśarman the flower garland then worn by him.

The scene representing Siva as offering to Chaṇḍēśa his grace is described in the Amśumad-bhēdāgama. Siva should be seated with Pārvatī as in the case of Umāsahitamūrti described already. But his face should be turned a little to the left; his right hand should be held in the varada pose and the left hand be placed on the head of Chaṇḍēśa. With hands folded in the añjali pose Chaṇḍēśa should be standing on a padmāsana in front of

Siva; the colour of Chandesa is golden yellow. The Uttarakāmikāgama states that Šiva and Umā should be seated as in the case of Chandraśēkharaműrti and Chandēśvara with hands in the añiali pose should be either standing or sitting before Siva, who with his right hand should be holding the end of a flower-garland and with the left hand tying it round the head of Chandesa. The height of the figure of Chandesa may be up to the knee, thigh, navel, breast, neck or mouth of that of Siva and it should be made in accordance with the adhama-daśa-tāla measurement. The Pūrvākāraņāgama and the Śilparatna have practically the same description as that found above.

Four pictures are reproduced to illustrate the description given above. The first fig. 1, Pl. XLIX, is of a sculpture to be seen in the big Śiva temple at Gaṅgaikoṇḍaśōḷapuram, built by Rājēndraśōḷa, the son of Rājarāja the great. In this is seen Śiva seated with his wife Pārvatī on a seat, below which is seated Chaṇḍēśa. In the two back hands of Śiva are the paraśu and the mṛiga; the right front hand holds the end of a flower garland and the left front one is tying it round the head of Chaṇḍēśa. This fine piece of sculpture belongs to the Chōḷa period and is of the first quarter of the eleventh century A.D.

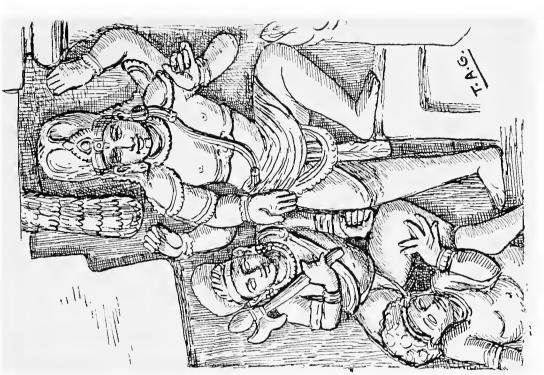


Fig. 2. Chaṇḍēśānugrahamūrti: Stone: Conjeevaram.



Fig. 1. Chandēsānugrahamurti: Stone: Gangaikondašõļapuram.



The original of the second illustration, fig. 2, Pl. XLIX is found in the Kailāsanātha temple at Conjeevaram. In this Siva is standing on his right leg, while the left one is resting upon a raised seat. He has four hands, the right one of which is held in the varada pose; it is not quite clear from the photograph what objects are kept in the remaining hands. To the right of Siva stands Chandesvara with the axe with which he cut down the leg of his father resting upon his right shoulder. Below him and fallen on the ground is the father of Chandesa, with his left hand held in the vismaya The sculpture is in a highly damaged condipose. It belongs to the reign of the Pallava King tion. Rājasimha and is of the 7th century A.D. The third and the fourth illustrations, figs. 1 and 2, Pl.L, are of the Chandeśanugrahamūrtis sculptured on the base of the gopura in front of the Sthanunathasvamin temple at Suchindram and on the pillar in the front mandapa of the Mînākshî-Sundarēśvara temple at Madura respectively. They both resemble the sculpture at Gangaikondaśolapuram.

Vishnu obtained through the grace of Siva the chakra and the circumstances

2. Vishnvanugrahamurti, or Chakradanamurti. the chakra and the circumstances thereof are narrated in the Śiva-puraṇa. On one occasion Vishṇu found himself unable to conquer

certain asuras, and prayed to Śiva for the grant of the chakra which was in Śiva's possession. To his prayer he added a  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  in which he employed a thousand lotus flowers daily. One day he sat for  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  with the required number of flowers but at the end he missed one flower, which, to test the strength of his devotion Śiva had secreted; Vishņu at once plucked one of his eyes which are always compared to lotuses,  $(kamala-l\bar{o}chana)$  and threw the same in offering on Śiva. Śiva became so pleased with the devotion of Vishņu that he presented him with the chakra which was originally in his possession. This fact is also alluded to in the  $Mah\bar{a}bh\bar{a}rata$ .

The Uttarakāraṇāgama and the Śrītattvanidhi give the description of the Chakradānamūrti. The first authority states that Śiva should have three eyes, four arms, a pacific appearance, and the jaṭāmakuṭa on the head. The left leg should be bent and be resting on the seat, while the right one should hang down. In the right hands are to be the ṭanka and the chakra, the left ones being in the varada pose and holding a kṛishṇamṛiga. Surrounding the head of Śiva is to be a prabhāmaṇḍala and a śiraśchakra. On the left of Śiva should be seated Pārvatī and on the right Brahmā should be standing. Vishṇu, with hands

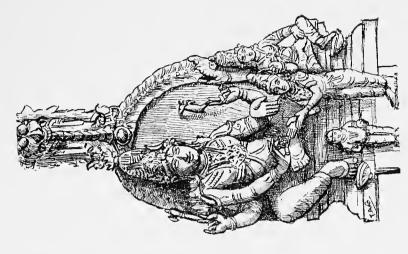
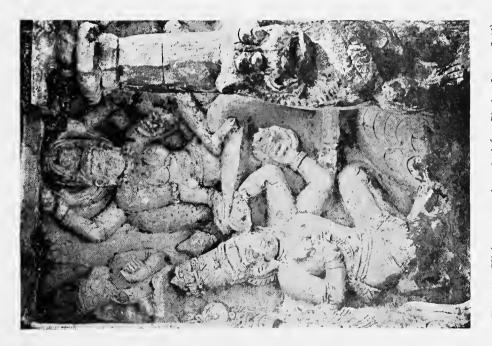


Fig. 2. Vishnyanugrahamürti: Stone: Madura.



Eig. 1. Vishņvanugrahamūrti (or Chakradānamūrti): Stone: Conjeevaram,



n . ( spake 🍁 can solvier de nom stillene e Aglikaline e Aglikaline, me som – he ditte – ee – de

· = · ·



ig. 1. Chaṇḍēśānugrahamūrti: Stone: Madura.



Fig. 2. Chaṇḍēśānugrahamūrti: Stone: Suchīndram.

folded in the  $a\tilde{n}jali$  pose, should be worshipping or doing  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  to Siva with lotuses and his eye.

The Śrītattvanidhi is not particular about the tanka in the hand of Śiva, but gives the alternative of carrying the paraśu. In this work it is stated that Vishņu ought to be standing to the left of Śiva in such a manner as to indicate his readiness to receive the boons and the chakra, after finishing his pūjā of Śiva with lotuses and his eye. Śiva should be seen presenting Vishņu with a pītāmbara (a yellow garment), the kaustubha (an ornament) and the chakra, as also the name Kamalāksha to Vishņu. Vishņu should be black in colour, clad in yellow garments and adorned with all ornaments. In two of his hands should be the śankha and the chakra and the other two ones should be held in the añjali pose.

Two illustrations of Vishnvanugrahamūrti are reproduced. The first of these, Pl. LI, fig. 1, belongs to the Kailāsanātha temple at Conjeevaram. Śiva is seated on a raised seat with his consort, having his two back hands raised up in astonishment (vismaya pose), the right front hand rests upon the seat, the remaining left hand being held in the simhakarṇa pose. Behind Śiva stands an attendant and below the seat is seen Vishnu kneeling; with one of his left hands he is plucking out his eye, the

other left hand holding the last remaining lotus flower; the front right one is held in the kataka pose, while the remaining hand is not visible in the photograph. The second illustration, fig. 2, Pl. LI, is of a piece of sculpture found in the Mīnākshi-Sundarēśvara temple at Madura. In it, Śiva and Pārvatī are seated upon a bhadrāsana and Śiva is seen presenting the chakra to Vishņu, who is standing reverently and receiving it.

Nandikēśvara is an important adjunct to the family of Siva. His history is given in detail under Nandikēśvara or Adhikāra-Nandi 3. Nandisanuelsewhere in this volume. When grahamurti. Nandi's tenure of life on earth was coming to an end, he prayed intensely to Siva to grant him a longer lease of life. Siva appeared and granted him his prayer, as also the command over a portion of his ganas, and complete exemption from old age and pain. He then took the boy near him and threw round his neck the flower garland that was gracing his own. At once he became a duplicate of Siva, with three eyes and ten Siva took a quantity of the water of the Ganges which he had tied in his jatā and sprinkled it upon Nandi. It began to flow as the river Jatodaka. Śiva ordered his consort Parvati to treat Nandi thenceforth as her own son. She also smelled

the top of the head of Nandi\* and milk began to flow from her breast and fall in three spouts on the head of Nandi; this milk also became a river under the name Trisrotas. Nandi out of joy bellowed This noise also gave rise to a then like the bull. river named Vrishadhvani. Śiva still more pleased with Nandi presented him with his own golden makuta and ear-rings set with precious gems. Sūrya seeing that Nandi was thus honoured and loved by Śiva sent a cool downpour of rain. The water having come in contact with the gold of the makuta. began to flow as two rivers named Svarnodaka and Jāmbūnadi. Thus near Japyēśvara the place where all these events occurred, five rivers began to flow. Nandi was afterwards crowned as the lord of the ganas and was married to Suyaśa the daughter of the Marut ganas.

In this aspect of Śiva, Vighnēśvara seems to have been blessed by Śiva imme
4. Vighnesvaranugrahamurti. diately after he was restored to life by placing on his shoulders the head of an elephant. (For this account of Gaṇēśa, see Vol. I, pp. 36-39). Śiva should have, as usual, four arms, three eyes and the head adorned with a jatā-makuṭa and he should be seated with his

<sup>\*</sup> An instinctive practice of mothers in regard to their children.

consort Pārvatī. Siva should have one of his right hands in the abhaya pose and placed on the head of Vighnēśvara; the corresponding left hand should be in the varada pose and the remaining hands should be shown as carrying the parasu and the mriga. The right leg of Siva should be bent and be resting on the seat while the left one should be hanging The colour of Siva is to be black and there should be all ornaments on his person. Near him on the left should be seated Parvati, smiling and keeping in her right hand a utpala flower and holding the left hand in the varada pose. Curiously enough, it is stated here that Parvati should have three eyes. She too has her right leg bent and the left one hanging.

Vighnēśvara, of red colour, adorned with a kirīṭamakuṭa on his head, and carrying in his hands the pāśa and ankuśa, should be standing reverently before Śiva with his other two hands held in the añjali pose.

Arjuna was presented by Śiva with the powerful weapon named the  $p\bar{a}$ śu $pat\bar{a}$ stra to fight successfully against the Kauravas. The account of the gift of the weapon by Śiva is narrated in the Vanaparvan of the Mahābhārata thus: Arjuna being advised by Indra to beseech Śiva to grant him

the powerful pāśupatāstra, went north to the Himalava mountain, where he began to observe severe austerities for pleasing Siva. The rishis were alarmed at the severity of the austerities of Arjuna and reported the matter to Siva. Śiva being already aware of the reason for the penance of Arjuna, pacified the rishis and himself assuming the form of a kirāta (hunter) approached Arjuna. Just at that moment an asura in the form of a boar was about to attack Arjuna; Arjuna having seen the boar coming against him aimed his arrow against it, but the kirāta disputed the right of Arjuna to shoot the boar which he was the first to aim at. Arjuna not consenting to the claim of the kirāta, they both simultaneously shot the boar and killed it. Arjuna then reviled the kirāta as an unsportsman-like person, upon which a fight ensued between the kirāta and Arjuna, in which the latter was uniformly unsuccessful, and at the end fell exhausted. After he regained his senses, he recognised in the kirāta Śiva himself and fell at his feet and praised him. Siva in his turn admired the strength and courage of Arjuna and promised the most powerful weapon which Arjuna was praying for and was fit to employ, namely the pāśupatāstra. Thus did Arjuna procure from Siva the pāśupatāstra.

The Kirātārjunamūrti is described as having four arms, three eyes and a jaṭāmakuṭa on the head. He is adorned with all ornaments and wears nice garments and a yajñōpavita. His colour is red. He is to be standing perfectly erect (samabhaṅga) carrying in his hands the dhanus, the bāṇa, the paraśu and the mṛiga. Arjuna is to be seen standing on the right of Siva and Gaurī on the left. Arjuna should be represented as having only one face, set with two eyes and standing with his hands held in the añjali pose. His head should be adorned with a jaṭāmakuṭa and his person with all ornaments.

Two illustrations are given of the Kirātamūrti. The first belongs to the Śiva temple at Tiruchcheṅgāṭṭaṅguḍi, in which Śiva and Pārvatī stand together. The former carries the paraśu, the mṛiga and a bow. The photograph is of an image to be found in Śrīśailam. In this is seen Śiva portrayed in the act of giving the weapon pāśupatāstra to Arjuna. (See Pl. LII, figs. 1 and 2).

The weapon pāsupatāstra is described in the Saivāgamas as a person thus:—The Pāsupatāstra should have four faces each with three eyes; it should have four arms and terrific faces with awful tusks, stiff hair and fierce moustache, all lending strongly the impression that it is a terrific aspect

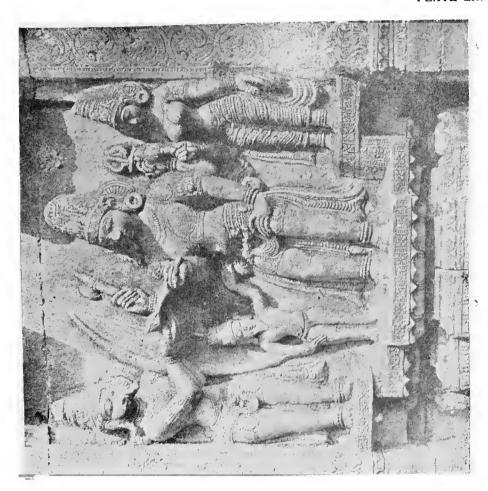
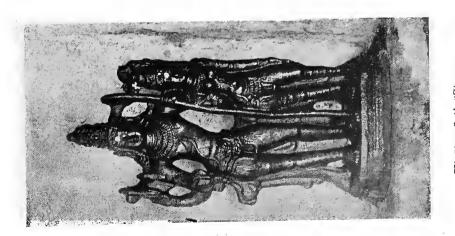


Fig. 2. Pāśupatāstradānamūrti: Stone: Srīśailam.



Kirātamūrti : Stone: Tiruchchengāṭṭanguḍi.

of Siva. In the four hands there should be the  $\hat{s}akti$ , the mudgara, the  $\hat{s}ankh\bar{a}$  and the khadga. This image representing the  $Pa\hat{s}upat\bar{a}stra$  should be seated upon a  $padm\bar{a}sana$ .

Rāvaṇa, king of Laṅka, having gone to defeat Kubēra was returning after achieving his purpose. On his way he came to Śaravaṇa, the place in which Kārttikeya was born. He ascended the

5. Ravananugrahamurti.

hill, from the top of which he saw
a much more pleasant garden
whither he drove his vimāna Push-

But when it neared the place it would not move any further. At this place Ravana met a tawny coloured, monkey-faced and powerful dwarf, by name Nandikēśvara, one of the strong adherents of Siva, who, on being asked why the car was unable to move further, told Rāvana that Mahādēva with his consort Umā was sporting on the mountain and had prohibited all, even the gods, from crossing In great anger Rāvaṇa asked who that that way. Mahādēva was and laughed contemptuously at the monkey-faced Nandikēśvara. Nandikēśvara, who was no other than a form of Siva, grew incensed at the insult offered to him by Ravana and cursed that he should be destroyed by monkeys like himself in appearance and strength. Not being able to proceed further and being cursed by Nandikēśvara, Rāvana

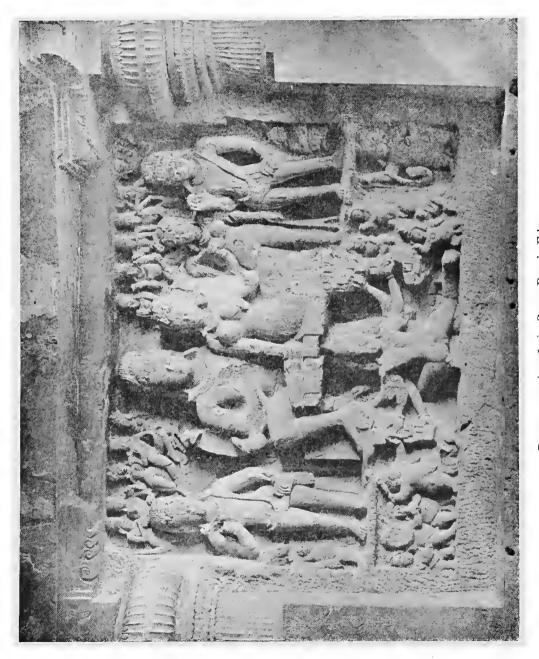
determined to pluck up the mountain Kailasa, from its very roots, threw his ten arms round the mountain and began to lift it up. He was able to move it, so that those that were on it trembled and Umā actually began to shake out of fear and clung to her lord. Siva, learning the real cause, pressed the mountain with the great toe of his foot, which fixed the mountain firmly as of old and also pinned down Rāvana underneath it. Rāvana seeing his own miserably helpless condition, and advised by his counsellors to propitiate Mahādēva wept for a thousand years, singing hymns in praise of Siva; the latter was at last pleased with Rāvana, whom he presented with a sword at his request and let him return to Lanka. Because he cried, he was given the name Rāvana.

Three photographs are reproduced in illustration of this legend. The first and second, Pls. LIII and LIV belong to the Ellora rock caves and the third to Bēlūr in the Mysore State. The first which is to be found in the Daśāvatāra cave is one of the finest pieces of sculpture extant in India. The natural proportions of each image in the group, the great realism in their moulding and the expression on the face of many a figure in it, especially the fright of Pārvatī, all these are admirably worked out. In this group,



Rāvaņānugrahamūrti: Stone Panel: Ellora.

[To face page 218]





Rāvaņānugrahamūrti: Stone: Bēlūr.

## ANUGRAHAMÜRTIS.

Siva and Pārvatī are seated upon the mountain Kailāsa which the artist has in the conventional manner represented as a pile of rhomboidal Surrounding this pair are seen two of his pieces. own attendants and two female attendants of Parvati and on either side are two of the ganas, dwarfish little fellows standing in a very reverential attitude. Below the mountain is to be seen Rāvana, of mighty strength trying to up-root the Kailasa hill. His posture is suggestive of the display of his strong muscular energy. Pārvatī, in great fear, embraces the well-proportioned and wellbuilt body of Siva, who is calm and unperturbed, and is seen in his turn embracing and reassuring his frightened consort.

The second panel which is found in the so-called Dhumar Lena Cave, is almost similar to the above described sculpture, but utterly lacks the spirit and realism of the former. The other differences between the two are that in the latter there are more gaṇas and a number of gods with their consorts praising Śiva and Pārvatī.

The original of the third photograph is sculptured on the south wall of the central shrine of Chennakēśavasvāmin temple at Bēlūr. It is a most elaborately carved piece of sculpture and is characteristic of the Hoysala style. The Kailāsa mountain

is so minutely carved as to accommodate in it a large number of gods and goddesses and all sorts of animals, from the elephant down to the snake. On the top and in a finely carved mandapa are seated Mahādēva and Pārvatī, surrounded by a number of other deities who are praising him. Below the mountain is to be seen Rāvaṇa in a kneeling posture trying to lift up the mountain, as in the other photographs. He has a sword in his hands, perhaps the one presented to him by Śiva.

C IVA, we have already said, is a great master in the art of dancing. He was often dancing in ecstacy on the burning ground with great glee, accompanied by sweet music in which also he was a great expert. The Bharata-Nātyaśāstra mentions a hundred and eight different kinds of dances and in the Saivagamas it is stated that Siva danced in a hundred and eight modes. Perhaps the one hundred and eight kinds of dances mentioned in the śāstra are identical with the one hundred and eight modes of dances of Siva. The Natya-śastras distinctly mention the necessity of dancing for both males and females; in the case of the former, dancing is said to give a suppleness to the limbs, which is very useful in warfare. It is very curious that all the one hundred and eight kinds of dances are sculptured on either side of a gopura in the. Natarāja temple at Chidambaram with their descriptions in Sanskrit as they are found in the Bharata-Nātya-śāstras engraved below each one These sculptures and the texts are of them.

reproduced in the Madras Epigraphist's Annual Report for 1913-14.

The Śaivāgamas, state that Śiva danced in a hundred and eight modes but content themselves with the description of nine modes only as it is very difficult to describe all. Of these the first variety is the one which we see associated with the figure of Natarāja, commonly found in all Saiva temples of importance. According to the Amsumadbhēdāgama the image of Nataraja should be sculptured according to the *Uttama-daśa-tāla* measurement. front left hand should be held in the dandahasta or the gajahasta pose across the body, and the back left hand should carry agni either in a vessel or upon the palm itself. In either case the agni should be at the end, middle or the root of the middle finger. The front right hand should be held in the abhaya pose, the top of the middle finger of which should be just touching the  $hikk\bar{a}$ - $s\bar{u}tra$ . fore-arm of this hand, there should be the sarpavalaya, a description of which is given on page 23 in the Chapter on Definition and description of terms in Vol. I; it is there called bhujangavalaya and means the same thing as sarpavalaya. The back right hand should keep a damaru. The right leg should be slightly bent and placed upon the back of the Apasmārapurusha and the knee should reach

the nābhisūtra. The left leg should be lifted up, somewhat turned towards the right leg and kept across it. On the head of Siva there should be the jatāmakuta adorned with flower garlands, dhurdhura and arka flowers, a snake, jewelled ornaments, a grinning human skull and the crescent moon tied From this jatāmakuta should on the left side. issue on either side five, six, seven or eleven jatās and stand either horizontally or arranged in a The body of Siva should be adorned with circle. a yajñōpavita, a urassūtra (a chest band), rings on all fingers except the middle ones, on all toes except the middle one and anklets on the ankles. face should be smiling. The chest should be smeared with saffron paste and the rest of the body with ashes. The garment must be made of tiger's skin.

The Apasmāra-purusha who is trodden on by Siva should have his head on the right side and his legs on the left side of Siva. He should be black in colour and be playing with a snake, by keeping all his fingers in a cuplike shape, and resembling the hood of a snake (nāga-mudrā).

On the left of Națarāja should be standing his consort Pārvatī, in the manner described in Umā-sahita-Chandraśēkharamūrti.

The measurements of the position of the various limbs of this image are given in Appendix A.

This is the first mode of dancing of Siva as found in the Amsumadbhēdāgama. The Uttara-Kāmikāgama gives a somewhat detailed description, of which only those that are not already given above are noticed here. Siva, according to this authority, should have four arms kept in the poses described and with the objects mentioned above, three eyes and two legs disposed as in the above description. The jatās should be spread around the jatāmakuta. These jatās might vary from five to thirty, each one being separated from one another. In the intervals between the jātās might be the flowers of dhurdhura, arka and other plants. The colour of these jatas should be brownish red. In the jatās on the right side there should be the figure of Gangā with the upper half shaped in the form of a woman and the lower half like running water, standing with hands in the  $a\tilde{n}jali$  pose; on the jatas on the left side there should be the crescent moon. Round the neck of Siva there should be necklaces of different sorts; one should be made of pearls, another should be of snakes, a third of vakula flowers and a fourth composed of sea-shells, boar's tusks, tiger's claws

and beads, with a pendant of a tortoise shell. On his left shoulder there should be an upper garment made of tiger's skin, a deer's skin, or a very fine-textured cotton cloth. On his left earlobe there should be a patra-kuṇḍala and on the right one a nakra-kuṇḍala; on the ankles, anklets made of tiny bells and another set composed of ornamental designs. The colour of Śiva-Naṭarāja should be milky-white. The rest of the description is exactly that given in the Aṁśumadbhēdāgama.

The Apasmāra should be made in the *chatus-tāla* measurement, with two arms, two eyes, with the face downcast or looking up and should be holding in his left hand a cobra with uplifted hood.

The height of Gangā should be equal to that of the face of Siva. She should have three (?) eyes, two arms held in the  $a\tilde{n}jali$  pose, adorned with the karanda-makuta and all other ornaments.

On the right side of Națarāja there should be either the *rishi* Bhringi or Bhadrakāļī.

This dance, it is said, is known as *Bhujanga-trāsa*. If the foot of the uplifted leg is kept higher than the knee of the standing leg, the dance is said to be *Bhujanga-lalita*.

In the Nātya-Śāstra however that particular dance which is known by the name of bhujangatrāsa is defined as follows: one leg being bent in a

triangular fashion and lifted up while the body about the hip and knee being slightly turned on one side, is called bhujangatrāsa. Abhinavaguptāchārya, the commentator of the Bharata-Nātya-śāstra, explains the term bhujangatrāsa in his Nātya-vēda-vivriti. thus: 'This kind of dance is called bhujangatrāsa, because in it the dancer suddenly lifts up his leg as though he discovered a snake very near him, and appears to be of an unsteady gait. In this. one arm should be in the  $d\bar{o}la$ -hasta pose and the other in the kataka pose; \* and the dola-hasta pose is defined in the Bharata-Nātya-śāstra thus:— If the hand hangs down freely from the somewhat drooping shoulder, in the form of the patākā-hasta, it is called dola-hasta pose. †

The Śilparatna adds to the foregoing descriptions of the Nrittamūrti the fact that surrounding

नृत्तस्यानादिसिद्धत्वात्करणिमदमुक्तरूपम् । असंकितदृष्टिनिकटतस्सर्पत्रा-साविष्टस्येव गतिसंवर्ते भुजङ्गलासितम् । क.....ादवशाद्वा वर्तित-परिवर्तितौ भवतः । कमेणैको दोलहस्तः परं खटकाख्य इति करणम् । एत-त्सादृश्यातु भुजङ्गत्रासिता वारिवक्ष्यते । एवं करणतुल्यनामा सर्वचारिषु वाच्यम्॥

(नाट्यवेदविवृतिः ॥)

<sup>\*</sup> कुञ्चितं पादमुत्क्षिप्य त्रश्रमूरु विवर्तयेत् । कटिजानुविवत्तौं च भुजङ्गतासितं भवेत् ॥

<sup>†</sup> अंसौ प्रशिथिली मुक्ती पताकी तु प्रलम्बिती । यदा भवेतां करणे स दोल इति संज्ञितः॥

the figure of the dancing Siva there should be a prabhāmaṇḍala resembling the orb of the sun; and the Pūrva-Kāraṇāgama states that the eyes of Siva should resemble the shape of the bird kurari, that in the right ear of Siva there should be the nakra-kuṇḍala and in the left ear patrakuṇḍala, that the garment of Siva should be a tiger's skin, that the agni in the left hand should have three tongues or flames and that between the two left hands there should be a piece of tiger's skin to serve as the upper garment. It further adds that the figure of Apasmārapurusha should be made in the chatustāla measurement and should have three bends in its body.

The descriptions given above of the first form of the Nṛittamūrti, refer to the figures of Naṭarāja commonly occurring everywhere in Southern India. In all Śiva temples of importance a separate place is allotted to Naṭarāja which is known as the Naṭana-Sabhā or simply Sabhā. The most important of these Sabhās is that at Chidambaram. From the earliest times Chidambaram has been held very sacred by the Śaivas who call it "the temple". In the days of Tirujñānasambandha, the Śaiva saint, that is, in the middle of the seventh century A. D., it was already very famous. Further from time immemorial the god in the temple at Chidambaram

had been the family deity of the Cholas who were strongly Śaiva in their persuasions. They had covered the  $Sabh\bar{a}$  with gold and hence it came to be known as the Kanakasabhā (or the golden hall) and the image of Natarāja as Kanakasabhāpati. The Sabhā at Madura, the capital of the Pandyas, had a covering of silver and was known as the Rajatasabhā. The Cholas might have desired to out-do the Pāndyas in their regard for their family deity and hence covered the  $Sabh\bar{a}$ , not with silver as the Pāndyas had done, but with gold; and in the days of the king Parantaka Chola I, the roof of the Sabha was regilt. (A.D. 908-948). At the present day the Nāttukkottaichettis have once again covered the temple with gold. Chidambaram has been maintaining its importance from the earliest times and has always been the seat of activity of several Saiva For instance, the Periyapuranam descholars. scribing the lives of the sixty-three Saiva saints was written and published by Śēkkilār in this temple; many a work on Saiva Siddhanta was written and published there. The saint Mānikkavāchaka spent the evening of his life in Chidambaram and such great Śaiva saints as Jñānasambandha, Nanda and others are said to have been absorbed in the figure of Siva at Chidambaram. On account of such holy associations, the temple at Chidambaram is clothed

with extraordinary sanctity and mysticism, and a good deal of philosophical significance is attributed to the dancing immage of Siva that graces the  $Sabh\bar{a}$  in the temple.

The significance of the mystic dance is explained in several ways. The same materials which were gathered by me for the purpose of explaining the mystic nature of the dance of Siva have been turmed to account by Dr. A. K. Anandakumarasvami in writing independently a very beautiful article which he contributed to the Siddhānta-Dipikā (Vol. XIII, July 1912). Since the work has already been done by him and if I may respectfully say so, in quite a splendid manner, my task is lightened and I have much pleasure in reproducing with his kind permission, the whole of the article here.

# THE DANCE OF SIVA.

"THE Lord of Tillai's Court a mystic dance performs: what's that, my dear?"—

Tiruvāchagam, XII, 14.

A great master-of-dancing (Naṭarāja) is Śiva! The cosmos is His theatre, there are many different steps in His repertory, He himself is actor and audience—

When the Actor beateth the drum,
Everybody cometh to see the show:
When the Actor collecteth the stage properties,

He abideth alone in His happiness.

How many various dances of Siva are known to His worshippers I cannot say. No doubt the root idea behind all of these dances is more or less one and the same, the manifestation of primal rhythmic energy: Siva is the Eros Protogonos of Lucian, when he wrote:

It would seem that dancing came into being at the beginning of all things, and was brought to light together with Eros, that ancient one, for we see this primeval dancing clearly set forth in the choral dance of the constellations, and in the planets and fixed stars, their interweaving and interchange and orderly harmony.

I do not mean to say that the most profound interpretation of Siva's dance was present in the minds of those who first danced in frantic, and perhaps intoxicated energy, in honour of the pre-Āryan hill-god, afterwards merged in Siva. A great motif in religion or art, any great symbol, becomes all things to all men; age after age it yields to men such treasure as they find in their own hearts.

Whatever the origins of Siva's dance, it became in time the noblest image of activity of God which any art or religion can boast of. Of the various dances of Siva I shall only speak of three, one of them alone forming the main subject of interpretation. One is an evening dance in the Himālayas, with a divine chorus, described as follows in the Siva Pradōsha Stōtra—

- "Placing the Mother of the Three Worlds upon a golden throne, studded with precious gems, Śūlapāṇi dances on the heights of Kailās, and all the gods gather round Him:"
- "Sarasvatī plays on the  $v\bar{\imath}n\bar{a}$ , Indra on the flute, Brahmā holds the time-marking cymbals, Lakshmī begins a song, Vishņu plays on a drum, and all the gods stand round about:"
- "Gandharvas, Yakshas, Patagas, Uragas, Siddhas, Sādhyas, Vidhyādharas, Amaras, Apsaras and all the beings dwelling in the three worlds assemble there to witness the celestial dance and hear the music of the divine choir at the hour of twilight."

This evening dance is also referred to in the invocation preceding the  $Kath\bar{a}$  Sarit  $S\bar{a}gara$ .

In the pictures of this dance, Siva is twohanded, and the co-operation of the gods is clearly

indicated in their position of chorus. There is no prostrate Asura trampled under Śiva's feet. So far as I know, no special interpretations of this dance occur in Śaiva literature.\*

The second well-known dance of Siva is called the Tāndava, and belongs to His tamasic aspect as Bhairava or Vīrabhadra. It is performed in cemeteries and burning grounds, where Siva, usually in ten-armed form, dances wildly with Devi, accompanied by troops of capering imps. Representations of this dance are common amongst ancient sculp-Ellora, Elephanta, and also at tures, as at Bhuvanēśvara. This tāndava dance is in origin that of a pre-arvan divinity, half-god, half-demon, who holds his midnight revels in the burning ground. In later times, this dance in the cremation ground, sometimes of Siva, sometimes of Devi, is interpreted in Śaiva and Śākta literature in a most touching and profound sense.

Thirdly, we have the Nādānta dance of Naṭarāja before the assembly  $(sabh\bar{a})$  in the golden hall of

<sup>\*</sup> It is not known upon what authorities the varieties of dances referred to here and the descriptions of images made in these dancing postures, are based. I am not aware of any texts which mention a two handed figure of Siva employed in the act of dancing. (T.A.G.).

Chidambaram or Tillai, the centre of the Universe, first revealed to gods and *rishis* after the submission of the latter in the forest of Tāraka, as related in the *Kōyil-Purāṇam*. The legend, which has after all, no very direct connection with the meaning of the dance, may be summarised as follows:

In the forest of Tāraka dwelt multitudes of heretical rishis, followers of the Mimamsa. Thither proceeded Siva to confute them, accompanied by Vishnu disguised as a beautiful woman, and Adi-Śēsha. The rishis were at first led to violent dispute amongst themselves, but their anger was soon directed against Siva, and they endeavoured to destroy Him by means of incantations. A fierce tiger was created in sacrificial fires, and rushed upon Him; but smiling gently, He seized it and, with the nail of His little finger stripped off its skin, and wrapped it about Himself like a silken cloth.\* Undiscouraged by failure, the sages renewed their offerings, and produced a monstrous serpent, which, however, Siva seized and wreathed about His neck like a garland. Then He began to dance; but there rushed upon Him at last a monster in the shape of a malignant dwarf, Muyalaka (the

<sup>\*</sup> A similar story is elsewhere related about an elephant and these account for the elephant or tiger skin, which Siva wears

Apasmārapurusha). Upon him the God pressed the tip of His foot, and broke the creature's back, so that it writhed upon the ground; and so, His last foe prostrate, Śiva resumed the dance, witnessed by gods and *rishis*.

Then Adi Śēsha worshipped Śiva, and prayed above all things for the boon, once more to behold this mystic dance; Siva promised that he should behold the dance again in sacred Tillai, the centre of the Universe. The dance of Siva in Chidambaram or Tillai forms the motif of the South Indian copper images of Śri Natarāja, the Lord of the These images vary amongst themselves in minor details, but all express one fundamental conception. Before proceeding to enquire what these may be, it will be necessary to describe the image of Śri Natarāja as typically represented. The images then, represent Siva dancing, having four hands, with braided and jewelled hair of which the lower locks are whirling in the dance. In his hair may be seen a wreathing cobra, a skull, and the mermaid figure of Ganga; upon it rests the crescent moon, and it is crowned with a wreath of cassia leaves. In His right ear He wears a man's ear-ring, a woman's in the left; He is adorned with necklaces and armlets, a jewelled belt, anklets, bracelets, finger and toe-rings. The chief part of His dress consists of

tightly fitting breeches, and He wears also a fluttering scarf (angavastram) and a sacred thread. One right hand holds a drum (damāru, udukkai), the other is uplifted in abhaya mudrā (do not fear): one left hand holds fire, the other points downward to the lifted foot. The right foot is pressed down upon the asura Muyalaka, a dwarf holding a cobra; the left foot is raised. There is a lotus pedestal, from which springs an encircling arch of glory, (tiruvāśi), fringed with flame, and touched within by the hands holding drum and fire. The images are of all sizes, rarely if ever exceeding four feet in total height.

Even without reliance upon literary references, the interpretation of this dance would not be difficult. Fortunately, however, we have the assistance of a copious contemporary literature, which enables us to fully explain not only the general significance of the dance, but equally, the details of its concrete symbolism. Some of the peculiarities of the Naṭarāja images, of course, belong to the conception of Śiva generally, and not to the dance in particular. Such are the braided locks, as of a yōgi: the cassia garland: the skull of Brahmā: the figure of Gaṅga, the Ganges fallen from heaven and lost in Śiva's hair: the cobras: the different ear-rings, betokening the dual nature of Mahādēva, 'whose half

is Umā': the four arms. The drum also, is a general attribute of Śiva, belonging to his character of  $y\bar{o}gi$ , though in the dance, it has further a special significance. What then is the meaning of Śiva's dance, as understood by Śaivas? The dance is called Nādānta. Its essential significance is given in texts such as the following:

"Our Lord is the Dancer, who, like the heat latent in firewood, diffuses His power in mind and matter, and makes them dance in their turn."\*†

The dance, in fact, represents His five activities (Pañchakṛitya), viz., Srishṭi (overlooking, creation, evolution), Sthiti (preservation, support), Saṁhāra (destruction, evolution), Tirōbhava (veiling, embodiment, illusion, and also, giving rest,) Anugraha (release, salvation, grace). These, separately considered, are the activities of the deities Brahmā, Vishṇu, Rudra, Mahēśvara and Sadāśiva.

<sup>\*</sup> காட்ட அனல்போல் உடல் கலந்து உயிரையெல்லாம் ஆட்டுவிக்கும் நட்டுவன் நம்மண்ணை லெனவெண்ணுய்.

<sup>†</sup> Kadavul Māmunivar's *Tiruvātāvūrār Purāṇam* Puttaraivātil-veņņa-śarukkam, stanza 75, translated by Nallasvāmi Pilļai, Śivajñānabōdham, p. 74. This could also be rendered:

Like heat latent in firewood, he fills all bodies:

Our Father dances, moving all souls into action, know ye!

Compare Eckhart, "Just as the fire infuses the essence and clearness into the dry wood, so has God done with man."

This cosmic activity is the central motif of the dance. Further quotations will illustrate and explain the more detailed symbolisms. *Uṇmāi Viļakkam*, verse 36, tells us:

"Creation arises from the drum: protection proceeds from the hand of hope: from fire proceeds destruction: the foot held aloft gives mukti." Here mukti is the same as anugraha, release. It will be observed that the fourth hand points to this lifted foot, the refuge of the soul.

We have also the following from Chidambara Mummani Kōvai.

"O my Lord, Thy hand holding the sacred drum has made and ordered the heavens and earth and other worlds and innumerable souls. Thy lifted hand protects the Chētana and Achētana Prapañcha which Thou hast created. All these worlds are changed by Thy hand bearing fire. Thy sacred foot, planted on the ground, gives an abode to the tired soul, struggling in the toils of karma. It is Thy lifted foot that grants eternal bliss to those that approach Thee. These Five-Actions are indeed Thy handiwork."

The following verses from the *Tirukūttu* Daršana (Vision of the Sacred Dance), forming the

ninth tantra of Tirumūlar's Tirumantram, expand the central motif further:

"His form is everywhere: all-pervading is His Siva-Sakti:

Chidambaram is everywhere, everywhere His dance:

As Śiva is all and omnipresent,

Everywhere is Siva's gracious dance made manifest.

"His five-fold dances are in sakaļa and nishkaļa form,

His five-fold dances are His Pañchakritya:

With His grace He performs the five acts,

This is the sacred dance of Umā-Sahāya.\*

"He dances with Water, Fire, Wind and Ether, Thus our Lord dances ever in the court!

"Visible to those who pass over Māyā and Mahāmāyā,

<sup>\*</sup> ஆணாடமைம் தகள் சகள த்த நாணாடமாடியைங்கருமத் தாக வான தொழிலருளா ஃம்தொழிற்செய்தே தேன்மொழிபாகன் நிருநடமாடுமே. † காளியோடாடிக் கணகாசலத்தாடிக் கூளியோடாடிக் குவலயத்தேயாடி. நீடியநீர் தீகால் நீன் வானிடையாடி நாளுறவம்பலத்தேயாடு நாகுகே.

Our Lord dances His eternal dance.\*

"The form of the Śakti is all bliss (ānanda)—
This united bliss is Umā's body:
This form of Śakti arising in sakaļa
And uniting the twain is the dance "†

"His body is Ākāś, the dark cloud therein is Muyalaka,

This is His dance. Its deepest significance is felt when it is realised that it takes place within the heart and the self: the kingdom of God is within. Everywhere is God: that Everywhere is the heart. Thus also we find another verse:

<sup>\*</sup> தீமுதலேர்துர் திசையெட்டுள்கீழ்மேலு மாயுமறிவினுக் கப்புறமானர்த மாயைமாமாயை கடர்துகின்றுர்காண நாயகனின்று நடஞ்செய்யும் வாறே.

<sup>†</sup> சத்திவடிவுசகலவானக்தமு மொத்தவானக்தமுமையவள்மேனியாஞ் சத்திவடிவுசகளத்தெழுக்திரண் டொத்தவானக்தமொருகடமாமே,

<sup>‡</sup> ஆகாசமாமுடலங்கார்முயலக னேகாசமாக் திசையெட்டுக் திருக்கைகண் மோகாயமுக்கண்கள் மூன் ரெளி தாகை மாகாயண் மன் அள்கடஞ்செய்கிருளே.

"The dancing foot, the sound of the tinkling bells,

The songs that are sung and the varying steps, The forms assumed by our Dancing Gurupara—

Find out these within yourself, then shall your fetters fall away."\*

To this end, all else but the thought of God must be cast out of the heart, that He alone may abide and dance therein. In *Unmai Vilakkam*, we find:

"The silent  $j\tilde{n}anis$  destroying the threefold bond are established where their selves are destroyed. There they behold the sacred and are filled with bliss. This is the dance of the Lord of the assembly, "whose very form is Grace."

With this reference to the 'silent  $j\tilde{n}anis$ ' compare the beautiful words of Tirumular:

ஆடியகாலுமதிற்சிலம்போசையும் பாடியபாட்டும்பலவான கட்டமுன் கடடியகோலங்குருபரன் கொண்டாடத் தேடியுளேகண்டு தீர்க் தற்றவாறே.

<sup>†</sup> மோனந்த மாமுனிவர் மும்மலத்தை மோசித்துத் தானந்த மானிடத்தே தங்கியிடைமானந்த மொண்டருந்தி சின்றுடல் காணுமண்ரு மூர்த்தியாய்க் கொண்டதிரு வம்பலத்தான் உத்து.

"When resting there they (the yōgis who attain the highest place of peace) lose themselves and become idle....Where the idlers dwell is the pure Space. Where the idlers sport is the Light. What the idlers know is the Vēdānta. What the idlers find is the deep sleep therein".\*

Siva is a destroyer and loves the burning ground. But what does He destroy? Not merely the heavens and earth at the end of a kalpa, but the fetters that bind each separate soul. Where and what is the burning ground? It is not the place where our earthly bodies are cremated, but the heart of the bhakta, the devotee, laid waste and desolate. He brings not peace but a sword. The place where their selves are destroyed signifies the place or state where their egoity or illusion and deeds are burnt away: that is the crematorium, the burning-ground where Śrī Naṭarāja dances, and whence He is named Suḍalaiyāḍi, Dancer of

<sup>\*</sup> இருந்தார் சிவமாகி பெங்குந்தாமாகி
இருந்தார் சிவன் செயலியாவையு நோக்கி
இருந்தார் முக்காலத்தியல்பைக் குறித்தங்
கிருந்தாரிழவு தெய்திய சோம்பே.
சோம்பர் இருப்பது சுத்த வெளியிலே
சோம்பர் கிடப்பது சுத்த வொளியிலே
சோம்பர் உணர்வது சுருதி முடிந் திடம்
சோம்பர் கண்டார்ச் சுருதிக்கட் கேக்கேம்.

the burning-ground. In this simile, we recognize the historical connection between Siva's gracious dance as Naṭarāja, and His wild dance as the demon of the cemetery.

This conception of the dance is current also amongst Śāktas especially in Bengal, where the Mother rather than the Father-aspect of Siva is adored. Kāļī\* is here the dancer, for whose entrance the heart must be purified by fire, made empty by renunciation. A Bengali Hymn to Kāļī voices this prayer:

"Because Thou lovest the Burning-ground,
I have made a Burning-ground of my heart—
That Thou, Dark One, haunter of the Burning-ground,

Mayest dance Thy eternal dance." †

"Nought else is within my heart, O Mother:

Day and night blazes the funeral pyre:

The ashes of the dead, strewn all about,

I have preserved against Thy coming,

With death conquering Mahākāla neath Thy feet

<sup>\*</sup> Vide article on "What is Kāli?" in, S.D. Vol. III, p. 13,—Ed. S.D.

<sup>†</sup> உலகமே யுருவமாக யோனிகளு அப்பதாக விலகுபேரிச்சா ஞானக்கிரியை யுட்க 1 ணமாக வலகிலா உயிர்கட்டுகல்லா மிருபயஞக வைக்து நலமில் தொழில்களோல் நாடக நடிப்பண் நாதன்.

Do Thou enter in, dancing Thy rhythmic dance,

That I may behold Thee with closed eyes".

Returning to the South, we find that in other Tamil texts the purpose of Siva's dance is explained. In Śivajñāna Siddhiyār, Supaksha, Sūtra v. 5, we find,

"For the purpose of securing both kinds of fruit to the countless souls, our Lord, with actions five, dances His dance". Both kinds of fruit, that is *Iham*, reward in this world, and *Param*, bliss in *Mukti*.

Again, *Uṇmai Viḷakkam*, vv. 32, 37, 39 inform us

"The Supreme Intelligence dances in the soul .......for the purpose of removing our sins. By these means, our Father scatters the darkness of  $M\bar{a}y\bar{a}$ , burns the thread of Karma, stamps down Mala ( $\bar{a}nava$ ,  $avidy\bar{a}$ ), showers Grace, and lovingly plunges the soul in the ocean of bliss ( $\bar{A}nanda$ ). They never see rebirths, who behold this mystic dance".\*

<sup>\*</sup> எட்டு பிரண்டிமுருவானவி விங்கத்தே

நட்டம்புதல்வா நவிலக்கேள்——இட்டண்

இவாயாம டுவென்னுர் இருவெழுத்தஞ்சாலே

யவாய மற நின்றுடிவான்.

மாயை தீனயுதறி வல்வி'னையைச் சுட்டு மலஞ்
சாயவ முக்கியருள்தானெடுத்து——நேயத்தால்

The conception of  $L\bar{\imath}l\bar{a}$ , the world-process as the Lord's sport or amusement, is also prominent in the Saiva scriptures; thus, Tirumūlar writes: "The Perpetual Dance becomes His Play".

This aspect of His activity appears to have given rise to the objection that He dances as do those who seek to please the eyes of mortals; to which the answer is given that He dances to maintain the life of the cosmos and to give release to those who seek Him.

In another way, more arbitrary, the Dance of Śiva is identified with the Pañchākshara, the five syllables Śi-vā-ya-na-ma, which have a peculiar and special significance in Śaiva symbolism. In *Unmai Vilakkam*, vv. 33-35 they are identified in the dance as follows:

"In His feet is na; in His naval is ma; in His shoulders is  $\acute{S}i$ ; in His face is  $v\bar{a}$ ; in His head is ya".\*

ஆநுக் தவாரி தியி லான் மா வைத்தா குழுத்தல் தாகு கைக்கை கயார் பாது ந்தான். உரை யுணர்வுக் கெட்டா வொருவன் மிடுபஞ்சாக் கரத்தால் வரை மகடான் பாதி—பரையிடமாய்க் காணும்படியே கருணூயுருக் கொண்டாடல் பேணுமவர்க்குண்டோ பிறப்பு. \* ஆடும்படிகேள் நல்லம்பலத்தா 'கோயகேன நாடுக் திருவடியிலே நகரம்—கூடு மகரம் முதரம் வளர்தோள் கிகரம் பகருமுகம் வாமுடியப்பார்.

A second way of contemplating the Panchak-shara is also given, as follows:

"The hand holding the Drum is i; the hand held out is  $v\bar{a}$ ; the hand holding out protection (abhaya) is ya; the hand holding fire is na; the foot holding down Muyalaka is ma".\*

The text continues:

"The meanings of the five letters respectively are God, Śakti, Soul, Tirōbhava and Mala....If this beautiful Five-Letters be meditated upon, the soul will reach the land where there is neither light nor darkness, and there Sakti will make it One with Sivam".

Another verse of *Unmai Vilakkam* explains the fiery arch (*tiruvāsi*): The Pañchākshara and the Dance are identified with the mystic syllable  $\overline{O}m$ , the arch being the *kombu* or hook of the

<sup>\*</sup> சேர்க்கும் துடிகிகரம் சிக்கனவாலீசுகரம் ஆர்க்கும் யகரமபயகரம்—பாக்கிலிறைக் கங்கி நகரமடிக்கீழ் முயலகளுர் தங்கு மகரமது தான்.

<sup>†</sup> ஈசன் அருள் ஆவி யெழிலார் திரோதமலம் மாசிலெழுத்தஞ்சினடைவாம். அண்ணல் முதலாயழகா செழுத்தைக்து மண்ணிலிராப் பகலற்றின்பத்தே—கண்ணி யருளானது சிவத்தே யாக்குமணுவை யிருளானது தீரவின்று.

ideograph of the written symbol: "The arch over Srī Naṭarāja is Ōmkāra; and the akshara which is never separate from the Ōmkāra is the contained splendour. This is the Dance of the Lord of Chidambaram".\*

The *Tiru-Arul-Payan*, however, (Ch. IX. 3) explains the *tiruvāśi* more naturally as representing the dance of Nature, contrasted with Siva's dance of wisdom.

"The dance of matter (Prakriti) proceeds on one side: the  $j\tilde{n}\bar{a}na$  dance on the other. Fix your mind in the centre of the latter".

I am indebted to Mr. Nallasvāmi Piļļai for a commentary on this:

The first dance is the action of matter—material and individual energy. This is the arch, tiruvāsi, Omkāra, the dance of Kāļi. The other is the Dance of Śiva—the akshara inseparable from the Omkāra—called ardhamātra or the fourth letter of the Praṇava, Chaturtam and Turīyam. The first dance is not possible unless Śiva wills it and dances Himself.

<sup>\*</sup> ஒங்காரமே நற்றிருவாசி யுற்றதனின் நீங்காவெழுத்தே நிறை சுடராம்—ஆங்காரம் அற்றுர் அறிவாரணி யம்பலத்தாஞடலிது பெற்றுர் பிறப்பற்றுர் பின். † ஊன நடன மொருபா லொருபாலா ஞான நடக்தாஞே.

The general result of this interpretation of the arch is, then, that it represents matter, nature, prakriti; the contained splendour, Siva dancing within and touching the arch with head, hands and feet, is the universal omnipresent Purusha. Between these stands the soul, as ya is between Si-va and na-ma.

Now to summarise the whole interpretation, we find that The Essential Significance of Śiva's Dance is threefold: First, it is the image of his Rhythmic Activity as the Source of all Movement within the Cosmos, which is represented by the Arch: Secondly, the Purpose of his Dance is to Release the Countless souls of men from the Snare of Illusion: Thirdly the Place of the Dance, Chidambaram, the Centre of the Universe, is within the Heart.

In these notes I expressly refrain from all æsthetic criticism and have endeavoured only to translate the central thought of the conception of Siva's dance from plastic to verbal expression, without reference to the beauty or imperfection of individual works. In conclusion, it may not be out of place to call attention to the grandeur of this conception itself as a synthesis of science, religion and art. How amazing the range of thought and sympathy of

those rishi-artists who first conceived such a type as this, affording an image of reality, a key to the complex tissue of life, a theory of nature, not merely satisfactory to a single clique or race, nor acceptable to the thinkers of one century only, but universal in its appeal to the Philosopher, the Bhakta, and the artist of all ages and all countries. In these days of specialisation, we are not accustomed to such a synthesis of thought; but for those who 'saw' such images as this, there could have been no division of life and thought into water-tight compart-Nor do we always realise, when we criticise the merits of individual works, the full extent of the creative power which, to borrow a musical analogy, could discover a rāga so expressive of fundamental rhythms and so profoundly significant and inevitable.

Every part of such an image as this is directly expressive, not of any mere superstition or dogma, but of evident facts. No artist of to-day, however great, could more exactly or more wisely create an image of that Energy which science must postulate behind all phenomena. If we would reconcile Time with Eternity, we can scarcely do so otherwise than by the conception of alternations of phase extending over vast regions of space and great tracts of time.\*

<sup>[\*</sup> Oliver Lodge, Hibbert Journal, Vol. X, No. 2, 1911.]

Especially significant, then, is the phase alternation implied by the drum, and the fire which 'changes,' not destroys. These are but visual symbols of the theory of the day and night of Brahma!

In the night of Brahma, Nature is inert, and cannot dance till Siva wills it: He rises from His rapture, and dancing sends through inert matter pulsing waves of awakening sound, and lo! matter also dances, appearing as a glory round about Him. Dancing, He sustains its manifold phenomena. In the fulness of time, still dancing, he destroys all forms and names by fire and gives new rest. This is poetry: but none the less, the truest science.

Again, this Naṭarāja is not only Truth, but Love: for the purpose of His Dance is Grace, the giving of freedom to countless individual souls. Lastly, also, how supremely great in power and grace this dancing image must appear to all those who as artists have striven in plastic forms to give expression to their intuition of Life!

It is not strange that the figure of Naṭarāja has commanded the adoration of so many generations past: we, familiar with all scepticisms, expert in tracing all beliefs to primitive superstitions,

explorers of the infinitely great and infinitely small, are worshippers of Śri Natarāja still.

A. K. C."

Five photographs are given in illustration of the Bhujangatrāsa mode of dance of Siva. first, Pl. LVI, is that of the beautiful figure of Natarāja discovered at Tiruvālangādu and now preserved in the Madras Museum. It is one of the finest specimens of bronze casting in South India and extorts our admiration for the excellence of its design and execution. The prabhāmandala, the jatas, the upper cloth tied round the chest and the damaru are broken and lost. The head is ornamented with peacock feathers, the dhurdhura flowers, a skull, a cobra and the crescent moon. The second photograph, Pl. LVII, the original of which was found buried in earth at Kōṭṭappāḍi and is at present kept in  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  in the temple at that village. As required by the agamas, the Devi is sculptured as standing near Natarāja, but on a separate pedestal. There are five jatās on each side and between each pair of them are worked out flowers and the figure of Gangā. The Dēvī is standing in the tribhanga posture and has her left hand let down and the right arm bent and held in the kataka pose. The illustration, fig. 1, LVIII, comes from Rāmēsvaram. The image has not got



Națarāja; Bronze: Madras Museum.

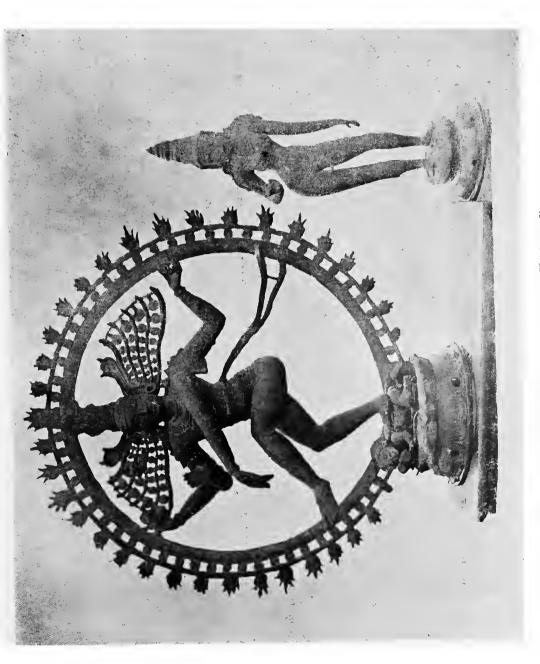




Fig 1. Națarāja: Bronze: Rāmēśvaram.



Fig 2. Națaraja Ivory: Trivandram.



Națarāja with Devi: Bronze: Pațț śvaram

the jatās round the head; the head is adorned with a kirīṭa like jaṭāmakuṭa and the back hands are not fully stretched out as in the previous illustrations. The work lacks the vigour of action which is well portrayed in the other instances, and does not appear to be altogether a commendable piece of art. Fig. 2 on the same plate is a piece of ivory carving executed in the School of Arts, Trivandram, which is made in utter disregard of the agāmic rules. Pl. LIX is a pretty piece of sculpture belonging to the temple at Paṭṭīśvaram.

The second, the third and the fourth varieties of Nritta are not very different from the first. the second form of dance, the Amsumadbhedagama states, there should be the figure of Ganga standing on the jațās flowing on the right side of Śiva with hands held in the anjali pose; and that the height of this figure of the river Ganga should be sixteen angulas, an angula being a hundred and twentieth part of the total height of the figure of Siva. the third kind of dance it is stated that the left foot of the Nrittamurti should be placed on the body of the Apasmara-purusha and the right leg lifted up. A jatābhāra or jatāmandala spread round the crowned head of the figure of Siva in the form of a circular disc is required in the fourth form of Nritta or dance.

The fifth form of the dance of Siva is somewhat different from the previous ones. In this the right leg is to be lifted straight up to the crown of the head and the left leg, somewhat bent, should be resting upon the Apasmāra-purusha; Siva in this aspect has eight arms; in three out of the four right hands are to be seen the śūla, the pāśa, and the ḍamaru, while the last one should be kept in the abhaya pose; one of the left hands is to be held crosswise, from left to right in the gajahasta pose, and the three other hands are to carry the kapāla, the vessel of fire and a bell (ghanţa).

In the sixth variety of dance, the legs of the figure of Siva should be as in the case of the fifth variety described above; but Siva is to be represented here as having sixteen arms; one of the right hands is required to be held in the abhaya pose and the remaining right ones to carry the damaru, vajra, śūla, pāśa, ṭanka, daṇḍa (hasta?) and a snake; or, abhaya, śūla, pāśa khaḍga, damaru, dhvaja (patāka-hasta?), vētāļa and the sūchī pose. One of the left arms should be held in the gajahasta pose, being held across the body from left to right, while the remaining ones carrying either agni, mithuna (a double headed instrument like the vajra?), valaya (quoit),



Națarāja: Stone: Tenkāśi.

a banner,\* ghaṇṭā, khēṭaka and kapāla; or agni, gajahasta, khēṭaka, the vismaya pose, ghaṇṭa, kapāla, khaḍga and the sūchī pose.

To the left of the dancing Siva should be standing his consort, carrying in her left arm Skanda and keeping her hands in the añjali pose, while the child Skanda should, out of fear at the sight of the ecstatic dance of his father, be catching hold of the breast and abdomen of his mother, the Dēvī. On the face of the Dēvī the emotions of fear and wonder and yet a friendly feeling should be brought out by the skilful artist.

The photograph reproduced on Pl. LX, in illustration of the sixth mode of dance belongs to a series of well-carved life-size stone images in the Siva temple at Teṇkāśi. In this, one of the left hands is shown as carrying a dhvaja with the bull, the characteristic totem of Śiva's banner, sculptured on it. To the right and left of the figure of Śiva are the rishis Vyāghrapāda and Patañjali respectively with hands folded on their chests in the añjali pose. This piece of sculpture is one of the

<sup>\*</sup> Here the word may be understood to mean a banner or the hand held in the form of a banner, patāka-hasta. In fact, these two different senses are taken and sculptures executed accordingly. See the description of the illustrations to the sixth nritta.

best specimens of the later Pāṇḍya period and is in an excellent state of preservation.

In the seventh form of nritta, the image of Siva is required to possess eight arms, three eyes and an out-spreading jaṭāmaṇḍala; the left leg of Siva should be placed upon the Apasmārapurusha and the right leg lifted up fully stretched, as far as the head. One of the right hands should be held in the abhaya pose, the others carrying the śūla, the pāśa and the ḍamaru. Two of the left arms should be kept in the gajahasta and the vismaya poses, respectively; the remaining two carrying a kapāla, and an agnipātra (or vessel of fire). There should be a bend in the body of ten angulas from the medial line (madhya sūtra). To the left of the dancing figure of Siva should stand that of the Dēvī.

If in the seventh mode of dance there be substituted six hands in the place of eight, we get the eighth form of the Nrittamūrti. In this, one of the right hands ought to be held in the *abhaya* pose and the remaining ones to carry the *damaru* and the  $\hat{sula}$ ; and one of the left arms is to be kept in the gajahasta pose, another in the vismaya pose and the third should carry a  $kap\bar{a}la$ .

Here it must be particularly noted that the images of the fifth and sixth forms of the



Nrittaműrti: Stone: Tiruchchengáțțangudi.

Nrittamurtis should possess only two eyes, whereas all the rest, described hitherto and hereafter, should have three eyes.

The ninth form of Nrittamurti is described as follows:—The image of Siva should have four arms, three eyes and a jatāmakuta on the head. One of the right hands is to be held in the abhaya pose and the other should carry a damaru, whereas one of the left arms is to be held in the gajahasta pose and the other hand ought to carry fire in it. In this particular dance, Siva's left foot should not be placed upon the back of the Apasmārapurusha but rest upon a pītha and should be somewhat bent. The great toe of the right foot should also rest upon the pītha. A photograph, Pl. LXI, the original of which is found in the Siva temple at Tiruchchengattangudi, is reproduced here in illustration of this, the ninth dance of Siva. There is a very close adherence to the description in the making of this image and the work is well executed.

From a study of the so-called nine different forms of the Nrittamūrtis it becomes patent that these do not really represent nine varieties of dances as described in the Nāṭya-sāśtra. We find the dance of the common form of Naṭarāja to be what is technically known as the bhujangatrāsa

mode of dancing. Besides these nine varieties of the Nrittamūrtis described in the Amsumadbhēdāgama, we meet with several different images of Natanamūrtis in actual sculpture. Some of them do, as a matter of fact, represent a few of the modes of dance whose descriptions are found in the Bharata Nātya-śāstra. Since the art of dancing, which was very popular till so recently as twenty years ago, is fast going out of fashion owing to the notion of a large section of the Englisheducated people of India that nautch ought to be discouraged owing to its association in practice with dancing girls who have, quite contrary to the original lofty ideals of the institution, degenerated into professional prostitutes, the study and practice of one of the Fine Arts of India is gradually dying out and is least understood by theeducated classes at the present day. The works dealing with the science have almost perished for want of appreciation, and it is very difficult to meet a scholar who is really well versed with the Natya-śastra in its theoretical and practical aspects. Consequently the explanations of the few modes of dance of Siva met with in actual sculpture which are attempted below are, it is feared, likely to be somewhat inaccurate, but endeavour is made, with the help of the only commentary on the subject written by the great



Abhinavaguptāchārya,\* to describe them as correctly as possible.

Plate LXII exhibits a mode of dance which is called the Kaṭisamam in the Nāṭya-Katisama śāstra. In this mode, according to the text of the Nāṭya-śāstra, the legs are required to be in the pose known as the svastikāpasritam, while one of the hands should be near the navel and the other on the hip; and the pelvis should be in the udvāhita pose. The term svastikāpasritam is explained in the Nāṭya śāstra;

(नाट्यवेदविवृतौ ॥)

<sup>\*</sup> There is only one copy of this rare work hitherto discovered and this one also is here and there damaged. It is now in the custody of the Curator of the Sanskrit Manuscripts in Trivandram. If other copies are found, the work deserves being published by a competent scholar of the Nāṭya-śāstra.

<sup>†</sup> स्वस्तिकापस्रतः पादः करौ नाभिकटिस्थितौ । पार्श्वमुद्वाहितं चैव करणं तत् कटीसमम्॥

but it is easier to make out the meaning of the term from a number of sculptures and from the etymology of the term. Two legs kept crossing each other is known as the svastika pose; in this pose if the legs are kept a little apart from each other, that is, without touching each other, they are said to be svastikāpasrita pose. Again, if the hands are kept as described in the text quoted above, the pose is, according to the Natya-vēda-vivriti, the commentary on the Bharata-nātya śāstra by Abhinavaguptāchārya, is known as the svastika pose. this pose, Abhinavaguptāchārva says, the hand that is near the navel should be kept in the kataka-hasta pose and the other hand in what is known as the arddha-chandra pose: in the latter pose the thumb and the other fingers should be kept so as to resemble a bow. Again, udvāhita pose of the pelvis is that in which one side of it is raised and the other lowered proportionately. The mode of standing in the katisama dance is technically known as the vaishnavasthānam, which Abhinavaguptāchārya describes as follows: In the vaishnavasthana one leg should be resting firmly on the ground and the other bent and placed across the first at a distance of two and a half angulas. This sort of posture is prescribed for men when they are conversing with other or throwing the discus.

In the illustration given on Pl. LXII, Siva has eight arms. Of these, one of the right hands is carrying a damaru; another is held near the navel in the kataka pose, a third is lowered down and on it is thrown a fine cloth, the upper garment of Siva, and the fourth is broken. One of the left arms is raised in the tripatāka pose, another is resting on the thigh, and the hands of the third and fourth are broken. The legs are in the svastikāpasrita The head is adorned with an extremely well executed jatāmakuta and is surrounded with a prabhāmandala. The upper arms wear beautiful spiral bands resembling snakes. On the chest and around the neck hangs a necklace of rare beauty and a yajñōpavīta is seen lying across the chest. Besides these, there are the udarabandha and katisūtra on the abdomen and the loins. under-wear of Siva is silk and tiger's skin, the latter of which is sculptured very distinctly and accurately. Pārvatī is seen standing to the left of Siva with the baby Skanda in her arms. Between her and her lord are two female musicians playing upon two musical instruments. Behind Pārvatī stands a man with a big jatābhāra bearing on its front a fillet and has a pair of long moustaches; perhaps he is one of the attendants of Siva. Over his head are the four Dikpālas, Yama, Indra, Nirruti

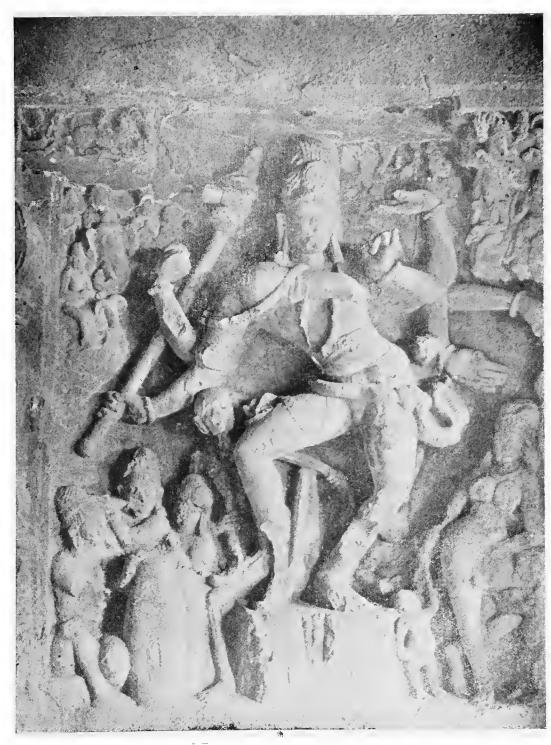
and Agni. To the right of Siva are three or four male musicians of whom one is playing upon the flute, another is sounding the drum. The head of the elephant-headed Gaṇēśa, the first son of Śiva, is peering through from the background. Over his head are the remaining Dikpālas. This is also one of the finest pieces of sculpture of its period.

The next mode of dance is technically called Lalitam.\* In this, the left arm should be held in the gajahasta pose and the right in the pravartita pose. The former has already been described and should be familiar to those who have studied the first volume of this treatise. According to the Naṭyā-śastras, gajahasta is a combination-pose in which both hands are employed to produce the required effect and this is described thus: in the case of a human

कारिहस्तो भवेद् वामो दक्षिणश्च प्रवर्तितः ।
 [बहुशःकुट्टितःपादो] ब्रेयं तल्ललितं बुधैः ॥

(नाट्यवेदविवृतौ ॥)

समुन्नतो छता.....यो दक्षिणं विविधं कृत्वा बहुशो वर्तितस्ते " बाहुशीर्षाद् विनिष्कान्तौ नितम्बौ," " केशदेशाद् विनिष्कान्तौ परिपार्श्वोत्थितौ सदा । तथा विज्ञेयौ केशबन्धौ " इत्येवं प्रकारनृत्त-हस्तयोजनया वर्तितः चकाराद् वनान्ते पताको वरः कर्ण इति करिहस्ता पादश्च हस्तवस्तानुसारेण निकुद्दितः पुन........................ स्त्रिसंविद्वासनृत्तविषय-मेतदन्त एव छिलतामन्नामकरणम् ॥



Lalita mode of dance of Siva: Stone Panel: Ellora.

being who has only two arms, if one hand is stretched right across the chest towards the other shoulder and if the other arm is bent thrice in the tripatāka pose, that is, the upper arm lifted up as high as the shoulder horizontally and the forearm held at right angles to it vertically and the palm of the hand bent at right angles to the forearm and facing upwards, the double-hand pose is called gajahasta according to the Natva-This definition is, no doubt, different from śāstra. the explanation found in Volume I of this treatise, but the one given here is applicable to the combination-pose of both the arms. Pravartita hasta simply means uplifted arm. The leg pose required for the Lalita dance is technically called kuttitam, which is described in the Nātya-vēdavivriti thus: if one leg rests firmly on the ground and the other, resting upon the toe, strikes the ground with the heel, the leg pose is called nikuttitam.

In the illustration, Pl. LXIII, Siva is represented as dancing in a vigorous manner. The trunk of his body is thrown on one side and to the back, with the left side of the pelvis lifted and the right side depressed. His left leg is standing on the ground and the right resting on the toe is stamping the ground with the heel. One of the right hands carries the damaru, another the paraśu, a third is

broken and the fourth is held in the gajahasta pose; while one arm is kept in the tripatāka pose, another in the ordinary patāka or streamer pose (in which it is kept stretched horizontally, away from the shoulder), the third appears to be held in the  $tarjan\bar{\imath}$  pose and the last in the  $s\bar{u}ch\bar{\imath}$  pose. A pretty jatāmakuta adorns the head while the ears are ornamented with kundalas. There is the yajñōpavīta, the hāra, the udarabandha and a snake employed as katisūtra. On either side are groups of four Dikpālas. To the left of Siva is Pārvatī holding in her right hand the hand of her boy Skanda, while with her left hand she holds a portion of her garment. Near her to her left is standing a gana. To the right of Siva is Nandi sounding the drum, another playing on the flute and a third doing something which is not clear. On the seat on which Siva dances, there is the famished figure of Kālī seated in an easy pose and witnessing the dance of her lord. This panel is remarkable for its vigorous action. This one previous panel, belong to the rock temples at Ellora.

Pls. LXIV-LXV exemplify the dance called Lalāṭa-tilakam.\* In this mode of dance one of

<sup>\*</sup> वृश्चिकं चरणं कृत्वा पादस्याङ्गुष्ठकेन तु । छलाटे तिलकं कुर्योङ्गलाटतिलकं तु तत् ॥



Fig. 2. Lalāţa-tilaka mode of dance of Śiva: Stone: Conjeevaram.

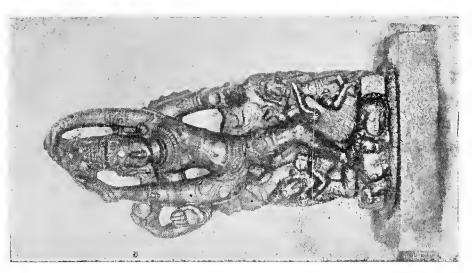


Fig. 1. Lalāța-tilaka mode of dance of Siva: Stone: Tiruchchengāṭṭṭaṅguḍi.

.

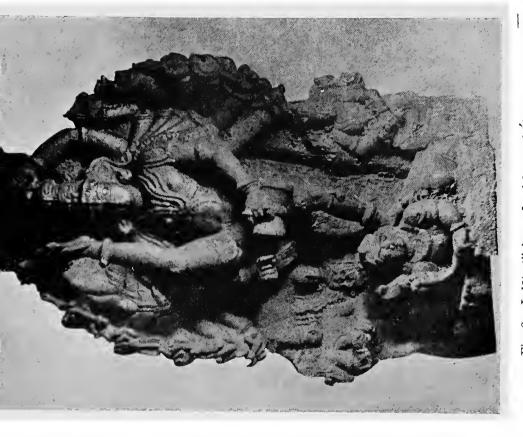


Fig. 2. Lalāţa-tilaka mode of dance of Śiva: Stone: Tāramangalam,



Fig. 1. Lalāţa-tilaka mode of dance of Śiva: Stone: Teņkaśi.

the legs is to be lifted up (technically known as the vrišchika pose) as if going to mark the forehead with its toe with a tilaka mark. Abhinavaguptāchārya informs us that that leg pose in which the leg is lifted up behind is called the vrischika pose, for it then resembles the tail of a scorpion. In Fig. 1, Pl. LXIV, Siva is seen standing on the Apasmārapurusha on his left leg, while he has his right leg lifted in the vrischika pose; one of the left arms is lifted up in the patāka pose, while the other holds a kapāla. One of the right hands bears a damaru and the other is kept in the abhaua pose. On the left of Siva is seen the figure of Bhairava dancing in the Lalita mode; on the right is a figure (who might be Nandi) sounding the drum. This piece of sculpture is to be found in the Siva temple at Tiruchchengattangudi and is of the same age as the figure on Pl. LXI illustrating the ninth mode of dance of Siva.

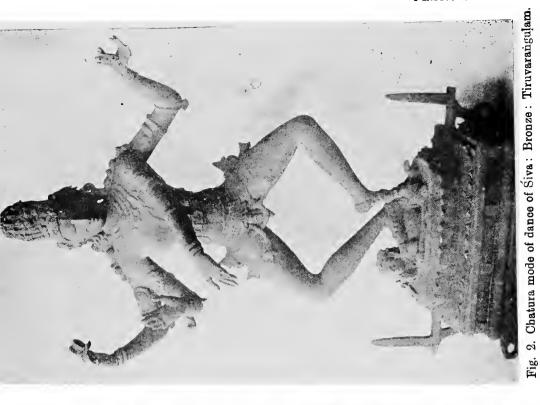
The sculpture reproduced as fig. 2, on Pl. LXIV, is to be found in the Kailāsanāthasvāmin temple at Conjeevaram. In this Śiva has eight arms carrying various objects such as the  $\cdot \hat{sula}$ , the valaya and

(नाट्यवेदविवृतौ ॥)

पादस्य तस्यैव पश्चाङ्मागामितस्याङ्गुष्ठेन तिलकं तिलककियाहेतुभूतत्वेन लक्षितं संश्वेषितं कुर्यादित्यासिकभेतत्करण ......विषये प्रयुज्यते ॥

the dhvaja; one of his right hands is in the abhaya pose. The left leg of Siva is planted firmly on the ground, while the right one goes up, from behind, as far as the top of the crown. To the immediate left of Siva is Nandi, also dancing, but in the Lalita mode; and immediately to the right is a kinnara, half man and half bird playing apparently on a stringed instrument. On the right and left niches adjoining the central one of Siva are the figures of Brahmā and Vishņu standing and praising Siva.

The third illustration, Pl. LXV, fig. 2, belongs to the Kailāsanāthasvāmin temple at Tāramangalam and is a very recent production. Here, the figure of Siva has sixteen arms carrying various The right leg of Siva is lifted up as far as objects. the crown while the left one is somewhat bent and resting upon the back of the Apasmārapurusha. One of the left hands holds a damaru which is sounded by one of the right hands; also one of the left arms is lifted up to the head in the patāka pose. the right of the figure of Siva is that of Brahmā sounding the cymbals and to the left is the figure of Vishnu sounding the drum. Between Brahma and Siva is a figure of a rishi; who it is, is not clear. The Apasmārapurusha is lying with his head towards the right and the legs towards the left of Siva and holds in his hands a snake.



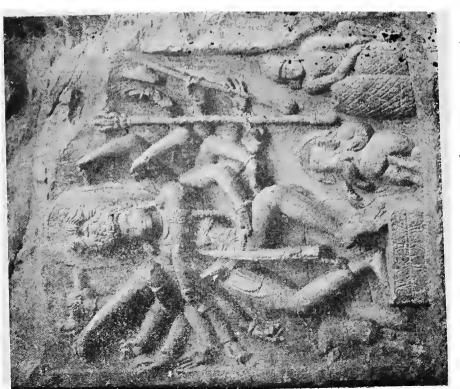
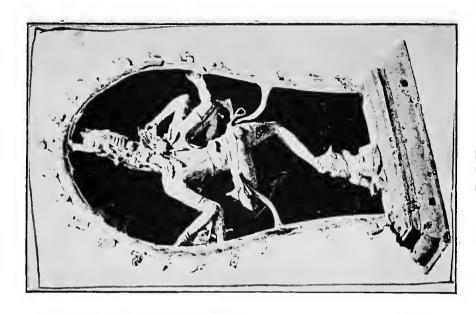
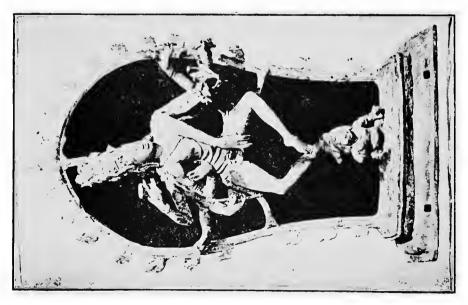


Fig. 1. Chatura mode of dance of Siva: Stone: Badami.







Front View.

## NRITTAMŪRTIS.

Another mode of dance commonly met with in the sculpturing of the dancing Siva is known as chaturam.\* The Bharata-Nātua Sāstra defines this mode thus: 'The left arm should be in the anchita pose, the right one in the chatura pose, and the right leg in the kuttita pose.' Abhinavaguptāchārva seems to be giving the term alapallava as a synonym of añchita and explains alapallava as follows: that pose of the hand in which the fingers are kept separated and all turned towards the palm, is called alapallava. Again, the chatura pose, according to the same authority, is one in which the little finger is kept vertical, the three others stretched at right angles to the little finger, while the thumb is placed in the middle of the three fingers.

Figs. 1 and 2, Pls. LXVI and LXVII, illustrate in a manner the dance called *chaturam*. Of these,

(नाट्यवेदविवृतौ ॥)

<sup>\*</sup> अश्वितः स्यात् करो वामः समश्रतुर एव तु । दक्षिणः कृष्टितं पादश्रतुरं तत् प्रकीर्तितम् ॥

अन्वि(श्वि !)त इत्यलपल्लविस्तिकः प्रसारिता यत तथा चोर्घ्वा कनीयसी तासां मध्ये स करश्चतुरः स्मृतः । एवकारेण वक्षः क्षेत्राद् द्वयोरप्यलं, तु शब्देन संनिवेशाधिक्यं केवलिमिति सूच्यते । कुट्टित इति 'स्थित्वा पादतलाग्रेण पार्षिण भूमौ निपालते' । इद्धितांशरूपं एतद् विदूषकस्य सविस्मयसूच्याभिनयादौ यथा सानुरेखण्डसवर्मीमिसा सा ।

the first is the reproduction of a very well executed piece of sculpture to be found in the lower cave at In this, the central figure of Siva has sixteen arms in which are seen such objects as the  $\sin la$ , the parasu and a snake. One left arm is in the gajahasta pose and the lowermost right hand is in the chatura pose whereas the third right hand from above is in the anchita pose. The figure of Siva is adorned with various ornaments and a prabhā-mandala graces the head, which is surmounted with a neatly carved jatā-makuta. left leg is in the kuttita pose. Behind and on the right of Siva is seen his bull-vehicle; on his left is Ganēśa, also attempting to dance. There are two drums to the left of Ganesa one of which is being sounded by a male, perhaps Nandiśvara.

Fig. 2 is almost exactly similar to fig. 1.

One other mode of dance represented in sculptures of Siva is known by the name of  $talasam-sph\bar{o}titam^*$ . In this mode of dancing the dancer stamps vehemently the ground in front of him with

<sup>\*</sup> द्रुतमुरिक्षप्य चरणं पुरस्तादथ पातयेत् । तळसंस्फोटितौ हस्तौ तळसंस्फोटितौ स्मृतौ ॥

अतिक्रान्तया चार्या दय.....णमुहिक्षप्तं कृत्वा तथैवाग्रे निपातयेत् तत्समकालं च पताकौ हस्तौ संश्वेषितशब्दादिमहित इति तल्संस्फोटितं तस्यैतद्विषय एव यथा तालीदेवी सुसुख सुभस इजणु इत्यादौ॥ (नाट्यवेदविवृतौ॥)



Talasamsphōtita mode of dance of Siva: Stone: Kailāsanāthasvāmin Temple: Conjeevaram.



Talasamsphōtita mode of dance of Siva: Stone: Chengunnūr: Travancore State.





Nrittamurti: Stone: Conjeevaram.

## NŖITTAMŪRTIS.

one of his feet lifted fairly high. In this mode of dance the hand pose patāka hasta is also insisted upon, according to the commentary Natyavedavivriti. Talasamsphōtita mode of dance is exemplified in Pls. LXVIII and LXIX. The original of the first photographic reproduction is in the Kailāsanāthasvāmin temple at Conjeevaram. right leg of Siva is lifted up as high as the knee of the left one and is in the act of thumping the ground: the left is somewhat bent and is resting upon the ground. Of the eight arms of Siva, one is held in the patāka pose, another in the abhaya pose while the rest are in various other nātya poses. From the jatāmakuta of Siva issues one jațā on the left side and on which is seated Gangā with hands folded in the aniali pose. Her head is shaded with the hood of a five-headed cobra. Pārvatī is seated on a seat on the left of Śiva. The photograph reproduced on Pl. LXIX, is also of this class and is of a piece of sculpture to be found in the Siva temple at Chengunnūr in Travancore.

The last illustration, Pl. LXX, is of a kind of dance, which it is not easy to identify with any one of the hundred and eight standard modes of dance enumerated in the Nāṭya Śāstra. In this sculpture, also found in the Kailāsanathasvmin temple at Conjeevaram, Śiva is seen suddenly assuming

in the middle of his dance, a posture similar to the  $\bar{a}l\bar{i}dh\bar{a}sana$ . He has eight arms, of which one carries the  $\bar{s}\bar{u}la$ , another the  $para\bar{s}u$ , a third one a snake and so on. One of the hands is in the gaja-hasta pose, another in the  $pat\bar{a}ka$  pose and a third in the chatura pose. On the left side there are three niches in one of which is seen  $P\bar{a}rvat\bar{\imath}$  seated, in another the bull of Siva couchant, and in the third an elephant; similarly on the right are three niches in which is a figure which is unidentifiable, some musical attendants and an elephant respectively. In a niche below the central one are three ganas imitating the dance of their lord.

# DAKSHINAMURTI.



WE have already stated that Siva is a great master of  $y \bar{o} g a$ , music and dancing and have described in detail his dances in the chapter on "Nṛittamūrtis." As a teacher of  $y \bar{o} g a$ , music and other sciences he is known by the name of Dakshiṇāmūrti. One account gives an explanation regarding the etymology of this name; it states that because Siva was seated facing south when he taught the rishis yōga and jñāna he came to be known as Dakshiṇāmūrti. This aspect of Siva is always invoked by students of science and arts. The great Śaṅkarāchārya, among several other celebrities, have sung the praise of this aspect of Siva, which is as remarkable for its peacefulness as the Nṛittamūrti is for joyfulness.

Dakshiṇāmūrti is viewed in four different aspects namely, as a teacher of yōga, of vīṇā, of jĩnāna and as also an expounder of other Śāstras (Vyākhyānamūrti). Of these, the last form is the one which is most frequently met with in temples. It has already been mentioned elsewhere that in all Hindu temples, both Śaiva and Vaishṇava, the niche on the south wall of the central shrine should have the figure of Dakshiṇāmūrti enshrined in it.

# VYĀKHYĀNA DAKSHIŅĀMŪRTI.

As an expounder of the Śāstras, Dakshināmūrti should be represented as seated on a secluded spot on the Himālayas, under a banyan tree, on a seat covered with a tiger's skin; or, as another account has it, on a white lotus (padmāsana). The right leg of Dakshinamurti should be hanging below the seat while the left one bent and rested across on the right thigh. The kind of sitting posture adopted here is called the vīrāsana. leg hanging down may or may not rest on the back of the Apasmārapurusha. Dakshināmūrti should have three eyes and four arms: of these the front right one is held in the  $j\tilde{n}\bar{a}namudr\tilde{a}$  or the sandarsanamudrā\* pose and the front left hand may be kept in the varada pose or stretched straight in the danda pose, the elbow resting upon the left knee in that latter posture. Even when the hand is in the varada pose it should rest upon the left knee but with the back of the hand touching The back right hand should hold the akshait.  $m\bar{a}l\bar{a}$ , while in the back left hand there should be either agni (fire) or a sarpa (snake). In one account it is stated that one of the left hands may be, as already stated, in the varada or the danda

<sup>\*</sup> This is known as the samdamsa in the Nātya-sāstras, a name which occurs also in the āgamas.

pose; if it is in the former pose, it might keep a book, the other left hand holding a snake, fire or a lotus or  $n\bar{\imath}l\bar{o}tpala$  flower. The various parts of the body of Dakshināmūrti should be free from bends—a rigidity indicative perhaps of the resolute will and force of thought of the god in the aspect His head might be adorned with of the teacher. a jatābhāra, jatābandha, jatāmandala or jatāmakuta; or the jatās might be held together with a patta-bandha. In any case the mass of jatas should be embellished with the flowers of the durdhura (dhatura) and other wild plants, as also with a serpent on the left and with small tinkling bells, the kapāla and the crescent moon on the right side. In the middle of the jātābhāra there should be visible the smiling face of the rivergoddess Gangā. The complexion of Dakshināmūrti is pure white, resembling a sphatika (crystal); account the according to another colour of Dakshināmūrti may be white, red, yellow or black. His person should be adorned with all ornaments, clothed with perfectly white clothes and tiger's skin, should wear a white yajñōpavīta and have on his chest a coat of white sandal paste. In his left ear there should be a Śankhapatra and in the right ear a kundala, or there may be only the śankhapatra or the kundala in both the ears. A garland

of  $rudr\bar{a}kshas$  should be hanging round the neck and descending as far down as the chest. The countenance of the god should be absolutely free from even a trace of mental perturbation. His sight must be fixed upon the tip of the nose; according to the  $K\bar{a}ran\bar{a}gama$  the sight must be fixed on the tip of the toe. The Śilparatna adds that this aspect of Śiva which preaches the dharma or law is very auspicious to the devotees and grants all good to its worshipper.

Surrounding the great teacher-god, are to be rishis eager to learn the śāstras. The names of the rishis are given differently in different works; for example, the Amsumadbhēdāgama mentions the rishis Nārada, Jamadagni, Vasishta, Bhrigu, Bhāradvāja, Sanaka and Agastya. The Kāmikāgama mentions the names Kauśika, Kaśyapa, Bhāradvāja, Atri and Gautama and omits the names of two others though it gives the number of rishis as seven. Kāranāgama gives the names of Agastya, Pulastya, Viśvāmitra and Āṅgirasa only. These rishis should have jatāmakutas on their heads, the garland of rudrāksha seeds round their neck and white yajnopavitas on their person. Their bodies should be covered with ashes (vibhūti or bhasma) and be clothed in white garments. The height of these rishis should not exceed that of the chest of

Dakshiṇāmūrti. It is stated in the Kāmikāgama that the complexion of the rishis Kauśika and Kaśyapa should be dark, of two others (unmentioned in the text) yellow, of Bhāradvāja red and of Atri and Gautama a mixture of dark and red. In grouping them on a panel around the figure of Dakshiṇāmūrti, two may be placed on one side and three on the other, or three and three on each side, or three and four on either sides.

The god Dakshināmūrti should be adored by kinnaras, dēvas and others.

The Apasmāra-purusha should hold his right hand in the *sarpa-mudrā* pose, that is, hold the palm of his hand in the form of the hood of a cobra, in front of the cobra which he should hold in his left hand.

The Dakshiṇāmūrti Upanishad and the Sūtasaṃhitā give the esoteric meaning of the figure of
Dakshiṇāmūrti. It is stated that He is the supreme
god who, at the end of an æon (kalpa) absorbs within
himself the whole universe and remains resplendent with joy. Dakshiṇāmūrti is such a deity.

Jñāna (knowledge) is known also as dakshiṇā and
since dakshiṇā is ever in front of Śiva and is gazing
at him in the aspect of Dakshiṇāmūrti, he is called
Dakshiṇāmukha. The Apsmāra-purusha under his
foot is the personification of the ignorance of the

living beings, which he keeps under subjection under the tread of his foot. The book he holds in his hand contains all wisdom and illuminates the souls of beings. The akshamālā which he carries in his hand is the representation of the tatvas. His body is composed of eternal bliss and eternal energy; the wide-spreading banyan tree casting deep shade is the symbol of māyā (illusion) and the vṛishabha of Śiva is dharma (law). Dakshiṇāmūrti is teaching the rishis who are already deeply versed in the Vēdas the ātma-vidyā (knowledge of self and soul) and rescuing them from samsāra (bondage). He is himself imperishable, without birth or death and the kamalāsana or the lotus-seat upon which he is seated is the symbol of the sacred syllable  $\bar{O}m$ .

Eight photographs are reproduced in illustration of the above description. Of these the first illustration, Pl. LXXI, comes from Deogarh and represents a very fine piece of sculpture. This panel has its central figure Dakshiṇāmūrti seated on a raised platform placed under a tree, with his left leg hanging and the right one bent and rested upon the seat. On his head is a jaṭābandha; the back right hand carries an akshamālā and the front right hand is held in the jñānamudrā pose. The back left hand carries a long object which is not easy to identify; perhaps it represents a cadjan



Jñāna-Dakshināmūrti: Stone Panel: Deogarh.

[To face page 278]

manuscript: or a bundle of kuśa grass (kūrcha) the front left hand carries a pot, perhaps an amṛita-ghaṭa, as required in the Vishṇudharmōttara. He wears round his loins a garment which descend as far down as the knees; on his left shoulder and descending below as far as the left thigh and lying on it is a kṛishnājina (or deerskin), the head and front legs of the deer being clearly visible there: this skin is worn in the upavīta fashion. The whole figure is slightly bent forward and a few jaṭās are seen descending over the shoulders. The face portrays beautifully the calmness that is insisted upon by the āgamas and the sight is fixed below.

Below his seat and near his left leg are seen two deer, also listening to this exposition of dharma. This brings to mind the analogy of the representations of Buddha's preaching the dharma wherein also the same animals are introduced as members of the audience. Behind stands an ascetic with crossed arms and legs and carrying on his left hand an akshamālā; he has a tapering beard and his jaṭās are tied up in a knot on the crown of his head.

To the left of Dakshināmūrti is seated a person as tall as himself. He is also seated underneath a tree on a rocky seat. This may either be a *rishi* or

Śiva himself in the aspect of the Vyākhyāna-Dakshināmūrti; on the latter supposition the other person (seated to the right) must be taken to be Yōga-Dakshināmūrti. However it is not possible to say definitely whom this figure represents. right hand of this image though carrying an  $aksham\bar{a}l\bar{a}$  is held in the chin-mudra pose, while the left hand is held in the  $bh\bar{u}$ -sparsamudrā pose. head is adorned with a neatly executed *jatāmakuta*. and its body is covered with a deer skin in the upavīta fashion. The right leg is let down the seat and is resting on the ground and the left leg is bent and kept on the seat. The garment covering the lower portion of the body descends as far below as the knees. As in the case of the other figure there is behind it a smaller one, also an ascetic, whose right hand, holding an akshamālā, is kept in the chinmudrā pose and the left hand carries a water Below the seat of this image is a lion pot. couchant with its head resting upon its forelegs which are kept crossed over each other.

There are  $d\bar{e}vas$  and gandharvas, who are shown as flying in the air over the heads of these two central figures carrying flower garlands in their hands. Higher up and in a separate compartment is sculptured Brahmā as seated on a  $padm\bar{a}sana$ ; as usual, he has four heads; but only two arms;

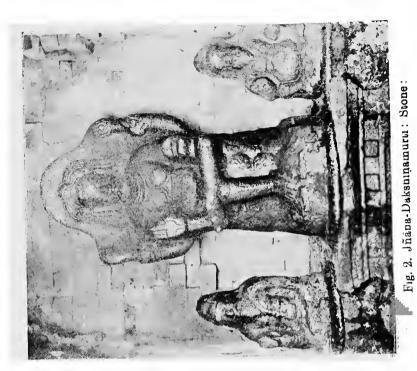




Fig. 1. Jñána-Daksbinámurti: Āvur (Tanjore District).



Jñana-Dakshinamurti: Stone: Tiruvorriyur.

the right hand is kept in the *chinmudrā* or *abhaya* pose and the left carries a kamandalu. On both sides of Brahmā are a  $d\bar{e}va$  and his  $d\bar{e}v\bar{\imath}$ , flying in the air and praising him.

The second image whose photograph is reproduced as fig. 1, on Pl. LXXII, is to be found in the Siva temple at Avūr in the Tanjore district. It is also a well executed piece of sculpture. In this image the jatās are bound together by a lalātapatta of elaborate workmanship. In the left ear is a patrakundala and in the right a nakrakundala; on the chest are the yajñōpavīta and a necklace of rudrāksha seeds: there are also the chhannavīra and the udarabandha and a cloth worn in the upavīta fashion. The front right hand is kept in the chinmudra pose and the front left hand, which rests on the left knee, bears a book. In the back right hand is the sarpa (snake) while in the back left hand is agni (fire). The right leg hangs down the seat and is placed upon the Apasmarapurusha and the left foreleg rests upon the right thigh. This image belongs to the early Chola period.

The photograph reproduced on Pl. LXXIII is of a comparatively modern sculpture to be found in a Siva shrine built in the second *prākāra* of the temple at Tiruvoriyūr. It is coarse in its execution

and lacks effect. The jaṭās in this case are spread fanwise and are bound at their base by a lalāṭa-paṭṭa. The image has the same objects in its hands as the one noticed above (Pl. LXXII, fig. 1). But there is in addition the figure of a ṛishi seated below the seat of Dakshiṇāmūrti, with its hands held in the añjali pose. The seat on which Dakshiṇāmūrti is seated in fig. 1, Pl. LXXII, is a bhadrap̄ṭḥa while in Pl. LXXIII it is the mountain represented in the usual conventional manner.

The fourth illustration, fig. 2, Pl. LXXII, is exactly similar to the third; but there are two *rishis* sculptured separately and seated on either side of the central figure.

The fifth illustration, fig. 1, Pl. LXXIV, is from Suchindram in South Travancore. The image is of a comparatively recent date. It has on its head a carefully worked up jaṭāmakuṭa; and a few stray jaṭās are seen flowing down on the shoulders. The posture assumed herein is the vīrāsana. In the right back hand is seen a lotus flower, in the back left hand a sarpa, while the front right hand is held in the chinmudrā pose and the front left hand carries a book.

Fig. 2, Pl. LXXIV, is the photograph of the figure of Dakshināmūrti found in Kāvēripakkam



Fig. 1. Jñāna-Dakshiṇāmūrti: Stone: Suchīndram.



Fig. 2. Jñāna-Dakshiṇāmūrti Stone: Kāvēripākkam.

Fig. 2. Jñāna-Dakshiṇāmūrti : Bronze : Collection of Mr. Kay, Madras.



Fig. 1. Jñāna-Daksbiņāmūrti : Stone: Tiruvēngavāsal.

[To face page 283]

and belongs to the Pallava period. Herein, the deity has on his head heavy curls of hair constituting the  $jatabh\bar{a}ra$ ; he carries the  $aksham\bar{a}l\bar{a}$  in his back right hand, agni (?), in the back left hand and a book in the front left hand; the front right hand is held in the  $vy\bar{a}khy\bar{a}na-mudr\bar{a}$  pose. The right leg is hanging below the seat, while the left one is kept bent in the  $utkutik\bar{a}sana$  posture. Round the neck are two  $h\bar{a}r\bar{a}s$  (necklaces) on the chest, the  $yaj\bar{n}\bar{o}pav\bar{t}ta$  and in one ear a vritta-kundala; the other ear wears no ornament. Below the seat are to be seen a deer and a cobra listening to his discourse.

Fig. 1, Pl. LXXV, is the reproduction of a photograph of the Jñāna-Dakshiṇāmūrti kept in the southern niche of the central shrine of the Śiva temple at Tiruvengavāśal in the Pudukottah State. In this case, the deity is represented as seated with his left leg kept in the *utkutikāsana* posture and on it is stretched the front left arm. Fig. 2, on the same plate is that of a bronze statuette belonging to the collection of Mr. Kay, Madras. It is almost similar to the figure on Pl. LXXIII; the only difference is that in the figure belonging to Mr. Kay, the back right hand keeps *agni* and the back left one, a snake, whereas in the Tiruvorriyūr image the order is reversed.

# JÑĀNA-DAKSHIŅĀMŪRTI.

There is not much difference between the Vyākhyānamūrti and the Jñānamūrti. In the latter the general posture of Siva is exactly the same as in the former, but in the back right hand there should be the  $akshamāl\bar{a}$ , and in the back left hand a utpala flower. The front right hand should be held in the  $jñānamudr\bar{a}$  pose, whereas the front left hand may be kept in the abhaya or the danda pose.

## YOGA-DAKSHINĀMŪRTI.

This form of Dakshiṇāmūrti may be sculptured in three different ways. In the first, the two legs of the image should be crossed as in the svastikā-sana; while the front right hand should be held near the chest in the yōgamudrā pose and the front left hand should rest upon the lap in the characteristic yōgic posture. In the back right hand there should be the akshamālā, and in the back left hand a lotus flower. The gaze must be fixed on the tip of the nose: and a few jaṭās should hang over the shoulders. This image of Dakshiṇāmūrti should be surrounded by rishis who should be adoring him.

In the second mode of representation of Yōga-Dakshiṇāmūrti the left leg of the figure should be bent in the *utkuṭikāsana* posture; surrounding the



Yoga-Dakshināmurti (locally known as Gauļisvara): Stone: Tiruvorriyur.

## DAKSHINĀMŪRTI.

body of the figure and its left leg should be a yōgapaṭṭa. The right leg should be hanging down the
seat. The front left arm should be kept stretched
and be resting by the elbow on the knee of the bent
left leg. The rest of the description is identical
with that given for the first form.

The third form is required to be sculptured thus: The two legs are bent and crossed in a more or less vertical position (as in the figure of Yōga-Nārasimha), and round these and the body is passed a yōgapaṭṭa to keep the legs in position. The front two arms are stretched and kept resting on the knees. In the back right hand there should be the akshamālā and in the back left hand a kamaṇḍalu. The jāṭas should be disposed of in the form of a jaṭāmaṇḍala and in it should be the crescent moon, a snake and other objects. The colour of the body of this aspect of Dakshiṇāmūrti is white, but his neck should be represented as of black colour. The image should be adorned with all ornaments including a number of snake ornaments.

The illustration on Pl. LXXVI, is a well-carved figure of Siva in the yōgāsana posture. It is enshrined in a fane situated in the south prākāra of the Siva temple at Tiruvorriyūr. The inscriptions on the walls of this shrine refer to the image set up in it as Paḍampakkanāyinār and state that

it was set up in the fifth year of the reign of the Chōla king Virarājēndradēva (about A.D. 1067-8). From the position of this shrine with reference to the main central shrine, that is, to the south side of it, and from the posture and other features of the image itself enshrined therein, it may, without fear of contradiction, be stated to be the first form of Jñāna-Dakshināmūrti described above. The figure has a well executed jatā-makuta ornamented with jewelled discs and bands round it; kundalas in the ears; and  $h\bar{a}ra$  and necklace of  $rudr\bar{a}ksha$ seeds and *vaiñōpavīta* on the chest. The forearms are adorned with a number of bracelets and the upper arm with kēyūras. The legs are crossed one over the other so as to bring the soles up; this is exactly the yogic asana called the svastikasana. In the back right hand there appears to have been a  $\pm \bar{u}la$ , whose shaft alone now remains, the head being broken; in the back left hand is the kapāla; the front right hand is held in the chinmudra pose and the front left hand also in the pose characteristic of an expounder of sciences. This image now goes by the inexplicable name of Gaulisvara and near it and to its proper right is set up in more recent times the figure of Sankarāchārya; on the base of the seat of this latter are carved the figures of his four great disciples.



Yōga Dakshiṇāmūrti: Stone: Conjeevaram.

## DAKSHINĀMŪRTI.

The second form is illustrated by Pl. LXXVII. The original of this photograph is in the Kailasanāthasvāmin temple at Conjeevaram. In this sculpture Siva has his left leg bent and rested vertically on the seat and this leg and the body are bound together by the yogapatta. The front right hand is held in the yogamudra pose, while the front left hand is in the abhaya pose. The back right hand keeps an  $aksham\bar{a}l\bar{a}$ , and the back left hand agni or a lotus flower.\* The right leg is hanging down the seat. Siva is as in the previous instances. seated under the shade of a banyan tree and below his seat are deer lying, with their heads lifted up to Below his right elbow is a cobra with an uplifted hood, also gazing at the enchanting figure of Siva. Above the head of Siva are seen seated a pair of bhūtas on either side. On three niches situated on either side respectively of Dakshināmūrti (not shown in the picture) are rishis sitting

<sup>\*</sup> At some later period of the history of this temple, when the surface of the stones of which the sculptures are composed began to peel off, they have all been covered with thin coat of plaster. The plasterer not being able to make out the exact nature of some badly injured objects has shaped slightly different things in their stead: thus, a lotus flower that is required by the  $\bar{a}gam\bar{a}s$  seems to have been evidently mistaken for the most likely object in the back left hand of Siva, namely, agni.

and listening to the preaching of the *Dharma* or *Yōga* by Śiva.\* The image whose photograph is reproduced as Pl. LXXVIII is almost similar to that on Pl. LXXVII; the back right hand, in this instance, carries a cobra. Dakshiṇāmūrti is seen sitting here upon a *bhadrapitha* placed upon a hill.

Pl. LXXIX is the photograph of the image of Dakshināmūrti to be found in the Siva temple at Nañjangōdu in the Mysore Province. This represents, only so far as its sitting posture goes, the third form the Yoga-Dakshinamurti. The āsana assumed is that form of utkutikāsana described under the third form. The legs are bound with the body with a yōgapatta. in fact the image is a combination of all aspects Dakshināmūrtis—namely, the Yōga, Vinā-dhara and the Vyākhyāna forms; it is the Yōga form because its sitting posture is the  $v\bar{o}qic$ ;

<sup>\*</sup> Mr. Alex. Rea in his "The Pallava Architecture" describes a panel containing the images of Dakshināmūrti and the rishis thus: "in this panel, eleven seated sages are listening to the exhortations of Siva, who is represented in a panel on the north side of the central shrine. He is armed with different symbolical weapons, and seems to be preaching war" (!) Such mistakes are fairly common in his publications and hence need no serious refutation; nor are his drawings reliable, for, to quote an instance, a śankha in the hand of an image is wrongly represented in the drawing as a padma.



Yōga-Dakshiṇāmūrti: Stone: Conjeevaram.



Dakshiṇāmūrti: Stone: Nañjangōḍu.

## DAKSHINĀMŪRTI.

the Vīṇādhara because it carries in its back left hand a vīṇā, and Vyākhyāna because its front right hand is in the *chinmudrā* pose and the front left hand carries a book. The figure is seated below a banyan tree and the lānchhana (the totemistic emblem), the bull, is carved in a counter-sunk surface on the pedestal, in front. Below the seat and in the middle of it is seated a Lingāyat priest who holds in his left hand a linga. On either side of this guru are his disciples with their hands in the añjali pose. A prabhāvaļi is placed behind the figure of Dakshiṇāmūrti on the jambs of which are standing one on each side a rishi with the hands in the añjali pose.

# VĪNĀDHARA-DAKSHINĀMŪRTI.

As a great teacher of music, both instrumental and vocal, Siva is worshipped in the form of Vīnā-dhara-Dakshināmūrti. The description of the image of this aspect of Dakshināmūrti is found in the Kāmika, the Amśumadbhēda and the Kāranāgamas. The Amśumadbhēdāgama states that the left leg should be kept in the utkutika posture and the two front hands should hold the vīṇā; the rest should be exactly similar to the description of the Vyā-khyānamūrti. According to the Kamikāgama the Gāna-Dakshināmūrti should have his front right and left hands held in the kataka pose, the former

with its palm facing below and the latter facing above. The kataka pose being slightly different in form, the  $K\bar{a}mik\bar{a}gama$  calls the pose the sarpakara. The left arm should be lifted up and the right arm lowered below, so as to hold in proper position the long-handled musical instrument, the  $v\bar{v}n\bar{a}$ . The  $v\bar{v}n\bar{a}$  should be held at the top by the left hand and by the right hand at the lower end; the resonating body of the instrument should rest on the right thigh. The lower right hand should be manipulating the strings of the instrument.

The measurement of the  $v\bar{\imath}n\bar{a}$  is next given as follows: the  $v\bar{\imath}n\bar{a}$  should be projecting three aigulas beyond the right thigh and four aigulas above the left kataka-hasta. The distance between the two points specified above is the length of the  $v\bar{\imath}n\bar{a}$ -danda or the hollow shaft of the instrument whose width at the top should be two aigulas. The gourd resonator attached at the lower end should be six aigulas in diameter and three aigulas in height.

A few general observations are added also about the figures of Dakshiṇāmūrti. It is stated that the face of Dakshiṇāmūrti should be turned towards the hand held in the sandarśanamudrā pose; also the gaze of the god may be fixed on this hand. Surrounding the figure of Dakshiṇāmūrti there should be different kinds of animals and reptiles, sages (munis)



Vīņādhara-Dakshiņāmūrti: Bronze: Vaḍaraṅgam.



Vīṇādhara-Dakshiṇāmūrti: Bronze: Madras Museum.

### DAKSHINĀMŪRTI.

and ascetics (siddhas), vidyādharas, bhūtas and kinnaras; Śiva should be seated in a place on the mountain where all sorts of flowering trees and plants grow luxuriantly and under a banyan tree, on the right side of its trunk, on a jewelled pīṭha covered with a tiger's skin and he should present a benign look: and the rishis the ancestors of the Śivadvijas (Śaiva brāhmaṇas) should be seated round him. The figure of Dakshiṇāmūrti may be sculptured as seated or standing surrounded or not by rishis, with his legs either resting or not upon the Apasmāra-purusha and with or without the banyan tree, bhūtas and others mentioned above.

Two photographs, Pls. LXXX and LXXXI, are reproduced in illustration of the Vīṇādhara-Dakshiṇāmūrti; both of them are identical in shape and in the details of moulding.\* Śiva is seen standing

<sup>\*</sup> These two images figure on Pls. XV and XVI of Mr. O. C. Gangoly's South Indian Bronzes. Besides these, he has reproduced two other photographs of the same aspect of Siva on Pls. I and XIV. In every detail all the four figures agree; for instance, in all, the right leg stands straight on the ground while the left one is slightly bent; all four have four arms, the back hands of which carry the paraśu and the mriga and the two front hands are held in the kataka poses required in the  $\bar{a}gamas$  and are evidently meant to keep a  $vin\bar{a}$  in them; the very same ornaments, head-gear and clothing are to be seen on all the images. In the case of Pl. I, there is a slight divergence from

with his right leg kept firmly on the ground, while the left leg is placed a little forward slightly bent. The front two hands are held in the kataka pose, the left one looking up and the right one looking down. Evidently a separately cast  $v\bar{\imath}n\bar{a}$  was intended to be inserted in the hands whenever wanted and hence this instrument is not to be seen in either image. The back right hand carries a parasu and the back left one a mriga. There are all sorts of elaborately sculptured ornaments on the person of the figures. The first figure (Pl. LXXX) belongs to the Madras Museum, while the second (Pl. LXXXI) is to be found in the temple at Vadarangam in the Tanjore district. The second, an earlier piece of sculpture, is of very high artistic value; the first is of rather inferior workmanship.

the description of the  $\bar{a}gam\bar{a}s$ , namely, the left leg, instead of being placed directly on the ground, is held supported on its head by a  $bh\bar{u}ta$ —which deviation is one of the artistic embellishments of the master-sculptor. In spite of the striking similarity, nay identity among the four images, they are called by different names: thus, the figure on Pl. I is said to be Kālasamhāra or Kālakālamūrti; that on Pl. XIV, Gaṅgādhara, that on Pl. XX, Chandraśēkhāra or Sōmadhāri; and lastly; that on Pl. XVI, Pramēswara Swami (sic). It is not quite clear either from the  $dhy\bar{a}na$ -ślōkās quoted or from the short descriptive notes added to each if the identifications are justifiable at all.

# KANKALAMURTI AND BHIK-SHATANAMURTI.

Once upon a time the great rishis, desirous of learning as to who was the real author of this Universe went to the top of the mountain Mēru and put Brahmā, who was seated thereon, the question which was engaging their thought. In his vanity, forgetting the real creator, he boasted that he himself was the great Architect of the Universe. Meanwhile, Siva appeared on the scene and justly claimed the place for himself. Though his own position was reasonably defended by Siva. Brahmā would not yield; the Vēdas and the Pranava (the sacred syllable  $\bar{O}m$ ) also interceded on behalf of Siva in vain. At last, through the will of Siva, there appeared near by a huge pillar of illumination, which demonstrated the greatness of Siva, but Brahmā remained still obstinate. Incensed with anger at the thoughtless conduct of Brahmā, Śiva ordered Bhairava to cut off that one out of the five heads of Brahmā, which reviled him. Brahmā suffered temporary death, but, soon revived by the power of his austerities, accepted

the superiority of Siva. However, the sin of having killed Brahmā (the major sin called brahmahatyā) possessed Bhairava (a form of Siva). Bhairava requested Brahmā to suggest to him some penance to get rid of this sin; Brahmā advised him to beg food in the skull of the head cut by him till he met Vishnu who would devise means for wiping off the sin. Till then, said Brahmā, the sin would assume the form of a woman and be ever pursuing him. Bhairava surrounded by a host of  $bh\bar{u}tas$ (goblins) went from place to place begging for food. All the women of the houses he visited fell in love with him and set out, singing and dancing, to accompany him. Last of all he reached the abode of Vishnu and attempted to enter it, but Vishvaksēna, the gate-keeper, would not allow him to enter. A fight ensued in which Vishvaksena was killed and added one more sin of brahmahatyā. Bhairava, fixing the body of the gate-keeper of Vishnu on his trident, got into the interior of Vishnu's mansion and begged for food. Vishnu cut open an artery on the forehead of Bhairava and told him that the blood that flowed from it was the Bhairava next requested fittest food for him. Vishnu to assist him in washing off his sin. Vishnu pleaded on behalf of Bhairava to the personified female form of Brahmahatyā to quit him but she

would not leave him. However, the thought occurred to Vishnu that if Bhairava went to Vārānasi the sin would leave him off and he advised him to go to this sacred place for being freed from his sins. Dancing with joy Bhairava wended his way to Vārānasi (or Kāśi) with the body of Vishvaksēna and as soon as he reached that place, the sin left him and plunged into the nether world. The skull of Brahmā and the dead body of Vishvaksēna also left him and he once again became pure Mahēśvara and returned to Kailāsa. Vishvaksēna was restored to life and he joined Vishnu's service as usual. Such, in short, is the account we meet with in the kūrma-purāna regarding the bearing of the skull and the dry bones (kankala) of Vishvaksēna by Śiva and also regarding his begging expedition. There is a confusion here about Siva and a particular aspect of his, Bhairava; also the sin of the slaughter of Vishvaksēna is imposed upon the shoulders of Siva which were already groaning under that of the cutting off of the head of Brahma.

The reason for Siva having begged so is revealed by a study of the Dharma-Sāstras. It is therein laid down that if a Brāhmaṇa happens to kill another of great learning and good conduct (such a learned person is called a  $bhr\bar{u}na$ ), the sin could be expiated by following the course of conduct

prescribed thus: the sinner should, with his own hands, erect for himself a hut in the forest, hoist on it as a flag the head of the man he killed and live therein, having for his upper garment the skin of a horse or an ass, which he should wear with the hairy side appearing outside. His underwear should be made of threads of the hemp and when worn it should not descend below the knee. Carrying a skull in one hand, as his begging bowl and one of the long bones of the arm (khatvānga) of the deceased as a stick he should start out begging for his food saying "who is there who would feed the murderer of a bhrūna." He should not visit more than seven houses for making his living and if any day he does not succeed in getting food from them, he should go without it that day. He should take his food and drink from this skull. At home in his hut, he should observe the vow of silence and be contemplating upon the sin committed. He may undertake to tend the cows belonging to a Brāhmana village and on that account and on account of receiving food alone he can enter the At other times he should conduct himself village. like one belonging to one of the classes considered to be untouchable. While walking on a public way if he meets an Arya on the road he should, like a pig, move away to the very edge of the road, leaving

it clear for the Arya to go by. Thus should he spend twelve years only to absolve himself from the sin and no more; from the day he committed the murder he ceases to be fit for the society of the Āryas; by this course of conduct alone, he wipes off the sin and prepares himself for a better birth in the future. If, however, the life prescribed above in the Dharmaśāstra is unendurable, he may end it in one or other of the following ways. In those days, there were cattle-raids committed often for political reasons.\* He may fight against the raiders and suffer death in their hands; or, if he is unfortunately successful in his attempt at driving away the raiders, he may still attempt on future occasions with a view to die in the same cause. thrice he comes out successful in repelling the cattle-raiders, he is absolved from the sin. Or, he

<sup>\*</sup> War is divided into two classes in Tamil literature, namely, ara-ppōr and mara-ppōr, that is, righteous or dharma-yuddha and unrighteous or adharma-yuddha. In declaring a righteous war against an enemy king, notice is given to good men and women, children, mendicants and ascetics, and cows to quit the place which is to be attacked. Since cows cannot be intimated the intentions of the invading king, they are carried away by the army of the invader preparatory to war and this act is considered sufficient notice to all the others to leave the place as early as practicable. In the mara-ppōr no such notice is given.

might get into the thick of a battle seeking to be shot dead; it then becomes, the Dharma-śāstra says, incumbent on the soldiers to kill this murderer of a bhrūṇa. Such, in short, is the punishment meted out to the brāhmaṇa murderer of a learned brāhmaṇa.\*

\* सू०-अथ भ्रूणहाश्धाजिनं खराजिनं वा बहिलोंम परिधाय पुरुषशिर:-प्रतीपानार्थमादाय ॥

हरदत्तव्याख्या—षडङ्गस्य वेदस्याध्येता तदर्शवित् प्रयोगशास्त्रस्य च सव्याख्यानस्य चार्थवित् कर्मणोऽनुष्ठाता अनुष्ठापायिता च ब्राह्मणो श्रूणः...... .....पुरुषस्य शिरः यस्य कस्यचिन्मृतस्य शिरः प्रतीपानार्थं छान्दसं

दैर्घ्यं पानमेव प्रतीपानं पानग्रहणमुपलक्षणं भोजनमपि तत्रैव......

Āpast. Dharma-sūtra, Haradatta's Comm. 1st Praśna, 10th Paṭala, 29th. Khaṇḍikä.

सू०-ख्युः इं दण्डार्थे कर्मनामधेयं प्रहुवाणक्थंकम्येत को भूणन्ने भिक्षा-मिति ॥

Ap. Dh. Sū., Har. Com. I, 10, 29.

सू—अरण्ये कुटिं कृत्वा वाग्यतः शवशिरध्वजोऽर्धशाणीपक्षमधोनाभ्यु-परिजान्वाऽऽच्छाय ॥

Āpastambha-Dharma-sútra, with Haradattāchārya's

Now, the Puranas and other authorities are one in asserting that Siva cut off the head of Brahmā, the most learned of all beings in the Vēdas and Šāstras and hence a veritable  $bhr\bar{u}na$  of bhrūnas. The sin of brahmahatyā stuck, at it ought, to him and he underwent the course of conduct prescribed for a bhrūnaghna (murderer of bhrūna). With the skull for his drinking and eating vessel, with bones for his staves, he went about begging for food and, be it noted, he went to the seven houses of the seven great rishis and also he never lived in any town or village, but made the burning ground outside the village his abode. From all accounts about Siva found recorded in the ancient literature we see that the course of conduct followed by Siva was exactly that prescribed, in the early Dharmaśāstras, to a bhrūnaghna. Having committed the murder of Brahmā, the best of brāhmanas, it is to be conjectured that Siva should have become unfit for the society of the Aryas; if so, the question arises whether it was this disqualification on the part of Siva that made him hateable to the

commentary on it named Ujjvala, 1st Praśna, 9th Paṭala, 24th Khaṇḍikā.

Cf. Manu Smriti, XI, 72—86, Gautama, XXII, 2—10, Kūrma-Purāņa, XXXth chapter end.

Aryas, as he is said to have been in the earlier literature (See the Introductory chapter).

There is another slightly different account concerning the act of begging for food associated with Siva and this account serves only the purpose of explaining why, in his aspect known as the Bhikshātanamūrti, he is seen stark naked when going out abegging. The Lingapurāna states that in the forest of Dāruvana even women and children took to the performance of austerities and forgot the worldly ways of living (pravritti-mārga). To make them feel the need also of the worldly ways, Siva started out to beg in their quarters; for this purpose, he became a black, ugly looking being and naked he went into their midst. The appearance of this notable figure drew the attention of all the inhabitants of the Dāruvana and through his māyā the residents of this forest took to all sorts of bad ways of this world. Angered by the bad example set up by the new comer, the rishis cursed him, but, instead of being affected by it, he disappeared. The rishis became aware that the intruder was no other than Siva and repented their inability to have offered him worship when they had the good fortune to have in their midst his human embodiment. Brahmā advised them to worship his linga studiously if they desired to see him in person once

again. They followed his advice and were rewarded for their devotion by Siva appearing before them once again and blessing them.

The images of the Kankalamurti and the Bhikshatanamurti are generally found in almost all Siva temples of importance throughout Southern India and all the Saivagamas contain more or less detailed descriptions of these images. The Amsumadbhēda, the Kāmika and the Kāraṇa āgamas, as also the Silparatna describe them as follows:—

The figure of the Kankalamurti should be a standing one, with the left leg Kankalamurti. planted firmly on the ground and the right slightly bent and kept a bit forward suggesting that the figure is in the act of moving. The colour of the body of Siva in this aspect is pure white. He should be wearing red-coloured upper garments while his under-wear should be composed of silk and tiger's skin. The head should be ornamented with the jatāmakuta; on the left side, it should be adorned with a few durdhura (dhatura) flowers and a snake and on the right with the crescent moon. His face should be beautiful and beaming with the feeling of happiness, smiling and singing sweet songs. The pearly teeth of Siva should be half visible and the ears adorned both with ordinary kundalas or with a makara-kundala in the right

ear and a śankhapatra in the left one. There should be the yajñōpavīta on his chest. Of the four hands, the front right one should keep the bana—here the term bana seems to mean a short resined stick used in exciting the membrane of a sort of drum,while the front left one should keep a drum known by the name of dhakka. The back right arm should be stretched out and its hand held in the kataka pose near the mouth of his pet animal, the deer; and in the back left hand should be the kankāla-danda or the staff on which the bones of the arms and the legs of the murdered person are tied up together by a rope and ornamented with the feathers of the peacock and a banner. bones should be dry and of blackish colour and be free of flesh; but there should be traces of blood on them and on the small jingling bells tied to the staff. This kankāladanda should be placed horizontally on the left shoulder, one end being held, as already noticed, by the back left hand. In the girdle round the loins of Siva there should be tucked up a dagger made of gold, with a silver handle; he should be wearing a pair of wooden sandals on his feet and the whole of this curious get-up should be finished with a number of snake ornaments distributed all over the body. The Kankalamurti should be surrounded by a number of women and the

bhūtaganas (goblins) represented variously as dancing, singing and in other attitudes; one of the bhūtas should carry on his head a large vessel for storing in the food received in alms and be situated on the left of Siva. Of the women who surround Siva some should appear to be completely possessed of irrepressible love for him, some eager to embrace him, some others blessing him, while still others serving in his vessel food ladled out from another with a spoon. Out of lust for Siva the clothes of the women should appear slipping down their loins. There should also be hosts of rishis, devas, gandharvas, siddhas and vidyādharas everywhere around Śiva, with arms crossed on the chest in the añjali pose. The god Vāvu should sweep the streets before Śiva, Varuna should sprinkle them with water, the other devas should shower flowers on him, the rishis should praise him by repeating the Vēdas, Sūrya and Chandra should carry umbrellas over his head and the celestial musicians Nārada and Tumburu should sing songs to the accompaniment of musical instruments. The height of the women who are keeping company with Siva may be that of the chin, chest or the navel of Siva; the height of the  $bh\bar{u}tas$ should be equal to three or three and a half times the length of the face of Siva and they should be shaped according the pañcha-tāla measure.

In the case of the image of the Bhikshātanamūrti, the general posture of Siva Bhikshatanamurti. is the same as in the Kankalamurti aspect; that is, the left leg standing firmly on the ground and the right slightly bent suggesting walking. The front right hand and the back left are held as in the case of the Kankalamurti, whereas the front left hand should carry a kapāla and the back right one a damaru. The head may have the jatās dishevelled  $(jatābh\bar{a}r\bar{a})$  or arranged in the form of a circle (jatāmandala) with the crescent moon in it. The forehead should be adorned with a patta or ornamented band; there should also be the other ornaments all over the body. But there should be no kind of clothing on the person of Siva, not even the waist zone. stead of this latter there should be a snake tied round the waist; besides this, there should be other snake ornaments in appropriate places on the person On the chest is to be seen a white of Śiva. yajñōpāvīta. The neck of Śiva should be of blue colour and his forehead should be beautified with the tripundra mark. In this aspect he should not carry the kankala-danda, but in its place there should be the śūla decorated with a lot of peacockfeathers. There should be a pair of wooden sandals on his feet; sometimes it might be omitted

also. The hand that bears the  $kap\bar{a}la$  should be lifted as high as the navel, whereas the one that carries the  $\dot{q}amaru$  should be raised as far as the ear and the distance between the wrist of this arm from the ear is to be sixteen angulas. As usual, Siva should possess in these two aspects three eyes. The rest of the description of the Bhikshāṭanamūrti is identical with that given already under the Kankālamūrti.

The Suprabhēdāgama adds that the kapāla held by Śiva is that of Brahmā and the kankāļa that of Vishņu; herein the Paurānic story of the murder by Śiva of both Brahmā and Vishvaksēna, an aspect of Vishņu, is accepted and followed.

A number of photographs are reproduced in illustration of the Kaṅkālamūrti and the Bikshāṭanamūrti; unfortunately all of them belong to South India, a fact which seems to point out that these two aspects of Śiva were more favoured by the Southern people than the Northerners, who worshipped the equally naked Bhairava more freely instead. All the images of the Kaṅkālamūrti as also those of the Bhikshāṭanamūrti are practically similar to one another, and it will therefore be sufficient to give the description of any one of each aspect.

On the whole eleven photographs are reproduced in illustration of the descriptions of the Bhikshātana and the Kankālamūrtis (Pls. LXXXII --LXXXIX). Of these, five are of Bhikshātana and five of Kankalamurti; and the remaining one may be taken either as the one or the other, because it does not conform strictly to the descrip-It might be noticed that the left tion of either. back hand of all the bronze images of the Bhikshātana and the Kankalamurtis are held in the kataka pose; they are so held as to permit of being inserted in them a separately cast kankāladanda or a śikhipiñchha, if necessary. The dead body of Vishvaksēna is clearly visible in the photographs of the Kankalamūrti images in temples of Nagēśvarasvāmin, Tiruchchengattangudi and Suchindram. The pet deer of Siva is seen with all the stone representations of the Kankāla and the Bhikshātanamūrtis given here, but have been left off while the photographs of some of the bronze figures were taken. The sculpture belonging to the Kailāsanāthasvāmin temple at Conjeevaram has only two arms, in one of which is a śikhipiñcha and the other keeps an akshamālā and is held in the chinmudra pose; it is doubtful if it is wearing any clothes and it has no jatāmakuta on its head; and from the general appearance it is to be inferred to be a Bhikshātanamūrti rather



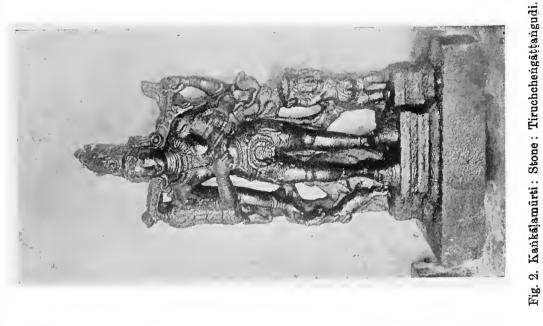
Kankāļamūrti: Stone: Dārāsuram.



Kankāļamūrti: Bronze: Tenkāśi.



Kankalamurti: Stone: Suchindram.





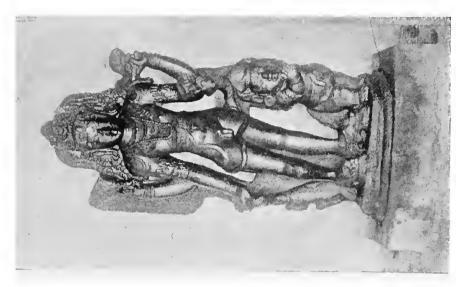


Fig. 2. Bhikshāṭanamūrti: Stone: Tiruchchengāṭṭaṅguḍi.



Fig. 1. Bhikshāṭanamūrti: Stone: Conjeevaram.



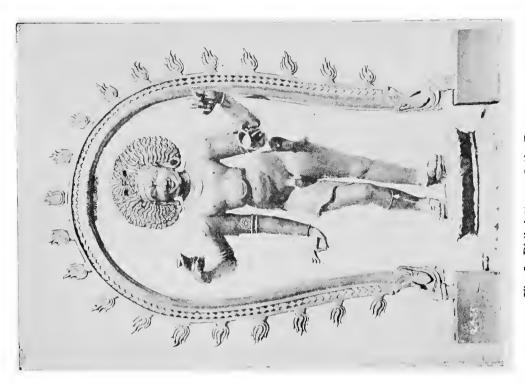


Fig. 2. Bhikshāṭanamūrti: Bronze: Tiruveņkāḍu,



Fig. 1. Bhikshāṭanamūrti: Stone: Kumbhakōṇam.





Bhikshāṭanamūrti: Bronze: Valuvūr.



Bhikshāṭanamūrti: Bronze: Pandaṇanallūr.

### KANKĀLAMŪRTI.

than the Kankalamurti. The cut of the face of the image of Bhikshātanamūrti of Valuvūr is in striking similarity with that of the image of the Vrishavāhanamūrti of Vēdāranyam, which makes us believe that the artist (sthapati) who made these two images was perhaps one and the same person. All the images are made very well indeed, but we should separate from these the bronze statue of Bhikshātanamūrti of Tiruvenkādu and the stone figure of the same of the Nageśvarasvamin temples for the special notice of the readers. Both of them are gems of art. The extremely easy and natural posture, the remarkably well-proportioned limbs, and the smile which the artist has eminently succeeded in depicting on the countenance of the bronze Bhikshātanamūrti are noteworthy. In the stone image the posture and the general effect are splendid. One other peculiarity which is not found in the agamic descriptions but found in the sculpture is a tiny bell tied by a string just below the knee of the right leg; it is found in the majority of the instances reproduced in this chapter.

Gangadharamurti, Ardhanarisvaramurti, Haryardhamurti, Kalyanasundaramurti, Vrishavahanamurti and Vishapaharanamurti.

THE king Sagara had, by his first wife Kēśinī, a son named Asamañjasa and sixty thousand others by the second wife Sumatī. Asamañjasa was from his childhood a wicked man and his example affected the other children of Sagara and made them equally bad. The gods who could not bear the evil ways of the sons of Sagara asked Gangadharathe rishi Kapila, one of the aspects of Vishnu, as to what would be the fate of all the wicked sons of Sagara, to which the rishi replied that in a short time they would all perish. Sagara arranged for a horse-sacrifice, for which purpose It was stolen by Indra he let loose a horse. and hidden in the  $P\bar{a}t\bar{a}la$ - $l\bar{o}ka$ . Tracing the footprints of the horse the sixty thousand sons of Sagara excavated the earth till they reached the Pātāla-lōka and there found the horse in the hermitage of Kapila. These wicked sons of Sagara mistaking Kapila for the thief rushed on him to kill But Kapila by the power of his penance reduced them to ashes. Having waited long for the

return of his sons in vain, Sagara sent his grandson Amsumat (son of Asamañjasa) to search for the horse as also his uncles. He too traced his way into the Pātāla-lōka and found the horse near Kapila. Being, unlike his uncles and father, a wellbehaved boy, he implored Kapila to permit him to take away the horse; the rishi pleased with the bov gave over the horse to him, informed him of the fate of his uncles and conferred upon him the boon that they would all go to heaven in the life-time of The horse-sacrifice was celebrated his grandson. by Sagara and after sometime he passed away. The son of Amsumat was Dilipa and his son was Bhagi-The rishi Kapila had told Amsumat that if the water of the Ganga was sprinkled on the ashes of his uncles they would go to heaven. Bhagiratha performed severe austerities to bring down the celestial river Ganga; the latter was pleased with Bhagiratha and asked him who could resist the force of her fall on earth from heaven; if none could, the fall would cause the earth to be pierced in the middle. He replied that Rudra, the powerful, would be able to bear the force of her descent and began to address his penances to Rudra for granting him the boon of receiving Ganga on his (Rudra's) head. Siva, being satisfied with the austerities of Bhagiratha, went to the

Himālayas to receive Gangā. At first Gangā thought Siva would be unable to bear her descent and came down in great volume and with enormous Siva, indignant at her haughty behaviour force. towards him, determined to humble her. Having received her on his mighty head covered with matted hair, Siva made Gangā to wind through the labyrinth of his locks of hair for a long time before she was able to reach the earth. Being once again requested by Bhagiratha, Siva let the river Ganga flow down on the earth. Bhagiratha led Gangā to where his ancestors' ashes lay and made them attain heaven by the contact of the waters of the holy river Ganges. It is under the circumstances described above that Siva came to wear on his head the Ganga and thence became known as Gangadharamurti. The story of the descent of Ganga for the sake of Bhagiratha is given in the Vishnupurāna, the Bhāgavata-purāna and the Rāmāyana.

The image of Gangādharamūrti is described in the Amsumadbhēdāgama, the Kāmikāgama and the Kāraṇāgama. It is stated that the figure of Śiva should be standing with his right leg planted vertically on the earth and the left one slightly bent. The front right hand should be placed near the chin of his consort Umā, whom he should be embracing with his left front arm; the back right

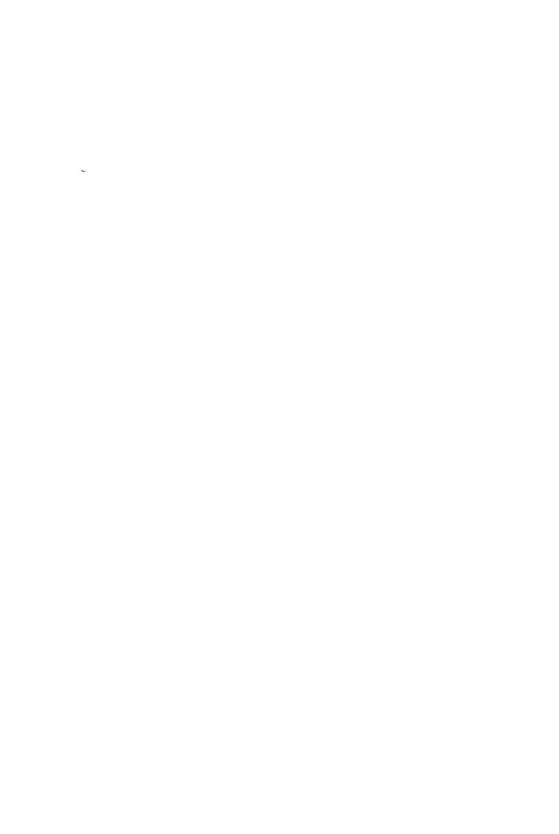
arm being lifted up as high as the *ushṇīsha* or the crown on the head, should be holding a *jaṭā* or a lock of matted hair, on which should be the figure of the goddess Gaṅgā; the back left hand should carry a *mriga*.

On the left of Siva there should be Umā standing in a state of mental uneasiness \* which emotion must be portrayed on her face by the sculptor. The right leg of Umā should be somewhat bent, while the left one should be straight. Her right hand should be hanging down freely and the left one should be carrying in it a flower; or, the right hand might be holding a few folds of the cloth about her thigh.

On the left should be Bhagīratha in company with a number of *rishis*, praising Śiva. The group of figures described above constitute the panel of Gaṅgādharamūrti. The central figure of Śiva may also be called Gaṅgā-viśarjanamūrti.

The following are the additional facts found in the  $K\bar{a}mika$  and the  $K\bar{a}ran\bar{a}gamas$ . The figure of Siva should have four arms and three eyes; of these, the front right hand should be in the abhaya pose and the front left one in the kataka pose. The

<sup>\*</sup> This is the feeling of jealousy due to Siva trying to favour another lady with his attentions.





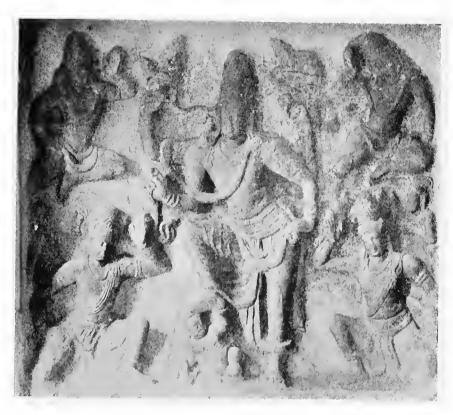
Gangādharamūrti: Stone Panel: Elephanta.

other two hands should be carrying the paraśu and the mṛiga. The hand that touches the jaṭā (this must be the one which keeps the paraśu), should be lifted as high as the ear. The height of the figure of Bhagīratha should be that of the navel, the chest or the neck of that of Śiva and it should be made according to the ashṭa-tāla measurement. The figure of Bhagīratha should be draped with the garment made of barks of trees; the matted hair of the head of Bhagīratha should be dishevelled and flowing down and he should have only two eyes and two arms and these latter should be held in the añjali pose on his chest or over his head.

Five illustrations of the Gangādharamūrti are given; of these the first, Pl. XC, is to be found in the rock-cut cave at Elephanta and is executed in a very admirable manner. In the centre of this fine panel are the figures of Śiva and Umā. The back right hand is holding a jaṭā from which a female, whose figure is broken and whose legs alone are visible at present, seems to be descending: near the end of this jaṭā is Brahmā seated upon a padmāsana. The front right hand of Śiva is kept in the abhaya pose. Even though the forearm of the back left arm is broken it is easy to find that it must have been directed towards the chin of Umā; it is not easy to say what there was in the

front left hand of Siva. To the left of the figure of Siva is seen standing that of Umā, whose left arm is let down hanging, while the right is bent and held up; the forearm of this arm is broken; it is very likely that this hand held in it a flower. Near the shoulder of the goddess Umā is seen Vishnu seated upon his vehicle, the Garuda. the right and near the foot of Siva is seated Bhagiratha with flowing jațās and facing the lord Siva. His arms are broken; perhaps they were in the añjali pose. Between Śiva and Umā and to the left of Umā are two dwarfish ganas or attendants of Siva. On the head of Siva is a triple headed goddess who is in all probability the triple river Gangā after she was joined by the Yamunā and the Sarasvatī branches. On a level with the head of Siva are sculptured a number of  $d\bar{e}vas$ , all flying in the air, which is shown in the conventional manner of a cumulus cloud. This, like the other pieces of sculpture in the large cave at Elephanta, is of rare workmanship and is remarkable for its gigantic size.

The second photograph, Pl. XCI, is that of a large panel sculptured on the west wall of the rock-cut cave at Trichinopoly. In this Siva is standing with his left leg placed straight upon the ground and the right bent and placed upon the Apasmāra-purusha (or a gana). His back right arm is lifted



Gangādharamūrti: Stone Panel: Trichinopoly.

on manager water transfer

. 1



Fig. 1. Gangādharamūrti; Stone: Kailāsa, Ellora.

[To face page 319]

up and bent to take hold of one jatā issuing from his head; at the end of this  $jat\bar{a}$  is the river goddess Ganges seated with hands folded on her chest in the añjali pose. The front right hand holds a snake in it: whereas the back left hand is meant to keep a mriga, which is actually shown at a distance from this hand: the remaining hand is resting upon the hip of Siva. Bhagiratha on the right and another rishi on the left are holding up their hands in an attitude of praise. either side of Siva is a dēva also praising him. Besides these, there are some other beings also praising the lord. The whole panel is supported by an ornamental platform; both the panel and the base are exquisitely carved. The age of this piece of sculpture is the middle of the seventh century and it was carried out by the order of the Pallava King Mahēndravarman.

The third piece of sculpture given as fig. 1, Pl. XCII, is to be found on the south wall of the central shrine of the famous Kailāsa temple at Ellora. Siva is seen here also as letting down the river goddess Gangā from one of his jaṭās, which he holds with his front right hand and his back right one rests upon the hip. The front left arm is kept bent upwards as if to carry either the paraśu or the mṛiga; the back left arm which is broken,

was apparently near the chin of Umā. The river Gangā is descending upon the head of a rishi seated with crossed legs supported by the yoga-patta, evidently Bhagiratha. From near him it flows to where the deceased Sagaras are, that is, below the foot of Siva; they are all sculptured as seated cross legged and with arms folded in the añjali pose. Above these Sagara-putras are sculptured an elephant and a horse, for what purpose, it is not possible to say. At the foot of Siva is a figure bending lowly in obeisance; it is also perhaps that of Bhagiratha who expresses his gratitude to Siva after his ancestors reach heaven. Above and near the head of Siva are two or three celestial figures praising Siva. Near Siva and to his left stands Umā with one arm resting upon her hip and the other holding a flower. Her left leg is planted firmly on the ground and the right is kept bent and crossing the left one.

The fourth illustration, Pl. XCIII, belongs to the Kailāsanāthasvāmin temple at Tāramaṅgalam in the Salem District of the Madras Presidency. It is of comparatively modern date (circa 15th century A. D). In this sculpture Śiva is standing in a very solicitous attitude towards his consort who is angry with him for having sheltered another woman, Gaṅgā. He is pacifying her with the



Gangādharamūrti: Stone: Tāramangalam.

		•

front right hand placed near her chin; with one of his left arms he is embracing her. In his back left hand which is kept in the kartari hasta pose he holds Gangā who is descending from a jaṭā of his head; and she is flowing down in the form of water and the river thus descending is swallowed by a bull, which is seated on the pedestal on which Śiva and Umā are standing. In the remaining hand of Śiva is to be seen (rather faintly in the photograph) the mṛiga. The right leg of Śiva is planted firmly on the ground and the left one is somewhat bent; the left leg of Umā is straight while the right one is somewhat bent. In her left hand is a flower and the right hand rests upon her thigh.

The fifth illustration (fig. 2, Pl. XCII) is that of a bronze belonging to the Siva temple at Vaidyēśvarankōyil (Tanjore district) which is exactly similar to the sculpture of Tāramangalam, just described.

It is stated in the Śiva-purāṇa that Brahmā first begot a number of male beings, the Prajāpatis, and commanded them to create various other

Arddhanaris- beings. They were found later varamurti. on to be unfit for the task for which they were intended and Brahmā, feeling uneasy at the slow progress of creation, contemplated on Mahēśvara. The latter appeared before

him in the composite form of a male-female and asked him to cease feeling distressed. Thitherto it did not occur to Brahmā to create a female also, and at the sight of this composite form of Mahēśvara he realised his error; thereupon he prayed to the female half of Mahēśvara to give him a female to proceed with the act of creation: Brahmā's request was complied with and the creation went on aferwards very well. This story accounts for the Arddhanāriśvara form of Śiva. The real meaning of this aspect has already been adverted to in the Chapter on Lingās.

There is yet another account of the appearance of Śiva in the Arddhanārīśvara form. On a certain occasion when Siva was seated with his consort Pārvatī on the top of the Kailāsa mountain, the devas and rishis went there to pay their homage to him. All of them except the rishi Bhringi, went round both Siva and Pārvatī in their circumambulations and also bowed to both. This rishi had a vow of worshipping only one Being, that is, Siva; in conformity with his vow, he neglected to go round or bow down to Pārvatī. Pārvatī growing angry with Bhringi, desired in her mind that all his flesh and blood should disappear from his body and instantly he was reduced to a skeleton covered over with only the skin. In this state he

was unable to support himself in an erect position. Seeing his pitiable plight Siva gave him a third leg so as to enable him to attain equilibrium; Bhringi became pleased with his lord and out of joy danced vigorously with his three legs and praised Siva for his grace. The design of Parvati to humble Bhringi thus failed and the failure caused great annovance to Pārvatī who returned to do penance for obtaining a boon from Siva. At the end of the penance, Siva, pleased with his consort, granted her wish of being united with his own body. Thus was the Arddhanāriśvara form assumed by Siva, for offering difficulty to the rishi Bhringi in circumambulating, or bowing to Siva alone. But, undaunted by this impediment Bhringi assumed the form of a beetle pierced a hole through the composite body of Siva and circumambulated Siva alone to the great wonder and admiration of even Pārvatī, who became reconciled to his vow and bestowed her grace upon the pious rishi for his steadfastness to his yow.

The description of the image of Arddhanārīśvara is given in the Amśumadbhēdāgama, the Kāmikāgama, the Suprabhēdāgama, the Śilparatna, the Kāraṇāgama and a few other works. As the name indicates, the form of this image should be half man and half woman. The right

half is male, that is, Siva and the left half is female, that is, Pārvatī. The male half should have a jaṭāmakuṭa on the head, which should be adorned with the crescent moon. In the right ear there should be the nakra-kundala, sarpakundala or an ordinary kundala and the right half of the forehead should have one half of an eye sculptured in it. The image of Arddhanāriśvara may have two, three or four arms. If there are four arms, one of the right hands should be held in the abhaya pose and the other should keep the paraśu; or one hand may be in the varada pose the other carrying a  $\hat{sula}$ ; or there may be a  $ta\dot{n}ka$ in one hand, and the other may be held in the abhaya pose; or one of the arms may be somewhat bent and rested upon the head of his bull-vehicle and the other hand held in the abhaya pose; or there may be the  $\hat{sula}$  and the  $aksham\bar{a}l\bar{a}$  in the two right hands: if there are only two arms, the right one should be held in the varada pose; or there may the  $kap\bar{a}la$  held by it. The whole of the right side should be adorned with the ornaments peculiar to Siva and the chest on the right side should be that of a man. On the right side the garment should cover the body below the loins only up to the knee and the material of the garment is the tiger's skin and silk. On the right

half of the chest there should be the nāga-yajñō-pavīta and on the loins of the same side, the sarpamēkhala (or girdles of snake). The whole of the right side should be covered with ashes. The right leg should be somewhat bent (or it may also be straight) and be resting upon a padma-pīṭha. The right half might be terrific in appearance and should be of red colour. So much about the Śiva half of Arddhanārīśvara. The left or the Pārvatī half of the Arddhanārīśvara image, is as described below.

On the head of the female half or the left side there should be a karaṇḍa-makuṭa or a fine knot of hair well-combed and divided, or both. On the forehead of this half a half tilaka mark, contiguous with the half eye of Śiva should be shown. The left eye should be painted with collyrium. In the left ear there should be a kuṇḍala known as vāṭikā.\* If the image of Arddhanārīśvara has four arms, of the two left ones, one is to be bent and rested upon the head of the bull of Śiva and the other kept in the kaṭaka pose, holding a nīlōtpala in it; or the latter may be let down hanging below.

<sup>\*</sup> This is the rendering of the Tamil word  $v\bar{a}li$ , which is the name of an ear-ornament; such words are common in the Agamas, and indicates distinctly the fact that the authors of the bulk of the  $\bar{a}gamas$  were residents of the Tamil country.

If there be only three arms in the image of Arddhanārīśvara, there should be only one on the left side. This hand may keep in it either a flower, a mirror or a parrot and it must be adorned with kēyūra, kankana and other ornaments; if, on the other hand, there are only two arms, the left one may be hanging below, or keeping in it a mirror, a parrot or a flower, or it may be bent and resting upon the head of the bull. The parrot may be sculptured as perching upon the wrist of Parvati. On the left side there should be the bosom of a woman with a round well-developed breast; on this side of the chest and the trunk there should be sculptured  $h\bar{a}ras$ , and other ornaments made of diamonds and other gems. The female half should be smeared with saffron, draped in multicoloured silken female cloth, covering the body down to the ankles; or, the garment may consist merely of white silk. The garment may be held in position on the loins by three girdles. On the left ankle there should be an anklet and the left foot tinged red with the leaves of henna (Tam. Marudāņi). The left leg might be somewhat bent or stand erect upon the padmāsana. The colour of the left half may either be parrot-green or dark, and should be of pacific appearance.



Arddhanārīśvara: Stone Panel: Bādāmi.

Eight photographs are reproduced to illustrate the description of Arddhanārīśvara given above. Of these, Pl. XCIII is of a fine panel to be found in the rock-cut temple at Bādāmi. In this sculpture, Arddhanāriśvara has four arms; in one of the right hands he holds the parasu, wriggling round which is to be seen a snake, one of the favourite animals of Siva; the same arm has a sarpa-valaya round it. The remaining right and one of the left hands hold a vīnā in them and play upon it. On the right upper arm there is a snake ornament; there is a sarpa-kundala in the right ear. On the right half of the head is the jatāmakuta bearing on it the crescent moon, the skull and other ornaments. exceedingly well wrought necklace adorns the neck. There is also the  $yaj\tilde{n}\tilde{o}pav\bar{\imath}ta$  on the chest. side is draped from the loins down to the knees with deer's skin. The right leg is somewhat bent and is resting upon an ornamented platform. female half has a karanda-makuta, a knot of hair with bands of jewelled ornaments running across it, a large number of kankanas on each forearm and a well executed kēyūra; there are mēkhalas or girdles keeping in position the silk garment which descend down to the ankles. On the foreleg is an anklet. The other left hand holds a nīlotpala flower. The whole of the head is surrounded with a

prabhāmandala. To the left of Arddhanāriśvara is a female attendant standing with the right arm hung down and the left arm bent and carrying in it a vessel; she is also beautifully adorned with all ornaments and is draped in a fine cloth. Her hair is done up in a knot, dhammilla. the right of the central image is the bull of Siva. meek and quite, with its eyes casting glances on the ground before it. Behind the bull is a human figure with a thoroughly emaciated body; it may be representing either Bhairava or the rishi Bhringi. Its hands are held in the  $a\tilde{n}jali$  pose. On the right and left of the head of the central figure are the representations of Devas with their consorts, flying in the air and praising Siva. Below the platform on which stands the figure of Arddhanārīśvara, are sculptured small figures of the ganas, some dancing and others playing upon different musical instruments.

The second illustration, fig. 2, Pl. XCV, belongs to Mahābalipuram. The figure of Arddhanārīśvara reproduced here is sculptured on the Dharmarājaratha. In this, the image has four arms; one of the right hands holds a paraśu and the other is kept in the abhaya pose. The right half is shaped male and the left half female; of the two arms on the female half one is hanging down and the other one



Fig. 2. Arddhanārīsvara: Stone: Mahābalipuram.



Fig. 1. Arddhanārišvara: Stone: Kumbhakōṇam.

bent and lifted up holding a flower. The forearm of this last mentioned arm has a number of bracelets. In the right ear there is an ordinary small kuṇḍala while the left ear bears a big disc of a patra-kuṇḍala.

The third illustration, fig. 1, Pl. XCV, the original of which is to be found in the Nagesvarasvāmin temple at Kumbhakonam, represents that class of the image, with the bull at the back. piece of sculpture is one of the finest of the Chola period and is remarkable for the exactness of the proportions both of the male and the female portions of the torso and the excellence of its artistic effect. The figure in this instance has three arms, two on the right and one on the left; of the right arms one is bent and placed upon the head of the bull and the other bent and lifted up carrying the parasu. The left hand keeps a mirror towards which the head of the image is slightly turned; the left forearm bears a number of bracelets. On the left the hip and the pelvis are shaped larger than on the right and bring out beautifully the relative proportions of the male and female The garment on the right side does not pelvises. descend below the knee, whereas that on the left side descends as far as the ankle and has a manyfolded portion tucked up in front near the loins.

On the whole, this is one of the many excellent pieces of sculpture in the Nāgēśvarasvāmin temple.

The fourth illustration, fig. 2, Pl. XCVI, is exactly similar to the third and belongs to about the same period. The original of this is to be found set up in the circuit round the Siva temple at Tiruchchengattangudi in the Tanjore district.

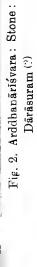
The fifth illustration is a photograph of a bronze preserved in the Madras Museum (see fig. 1, Pl. XCVI). It is noteworthy in some points: the back right arm is bent and lifted up and carries a paraśu; the front right hand is held in the kaṭaka pose, apparently to hold a triśūla. Of the two left arms, the back one is bent and kept raised and holds in it a nīlōtpala flower, whereas the front one has on its wrist a parrot. In other details, it resembles the other images described above.

The sixth illustration is entirely different from all the others noticed above (see Pl. XCVII). The original stone sculpture is a loose piece lying in the first prākāra of the Kailāsanāthasvāmin temple at Conjeevaram and is as old as the middle of the seventh century A.D. In this, the image of Arddhanāriśvara has three arms; the front right hand is seen carrying a triśūla by its lower end and the back one is raised up as high as the head and holds a cobra by its tail; the



Fig. 3. Arddbanārišvara: Stone: Tiruchchengāṭṭaṅguḍi,





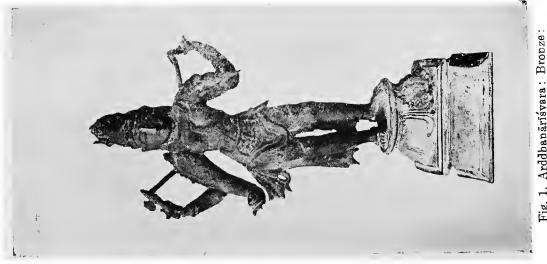


Fig. 1. Arddbanāriśvara: Bronze: "Madras Museum.

[To face page 330]



Arddhanārīśvara: Stone: Conjeevaram.



Arddhanārīśvara: Stone: Madura.

reptile hangs down and lifts up its hood near the hand holding the triśūla. The left hand, that of the female half, holds a vīṇā in it; it is bent and its elbow is resting upon the head of the bull upon the back of which the figure of Arddhanārīśvara is seated. Nowhere in the authorities quoted in the beginning is it stated that the figure of this composite aspect of Siva may be a seated one and this particular piece of sculpture is noteworthy for its breach of the rule in this respect. The bull is also seated, an unusual attitude for this animal, especially in the presence of its master.

The seventh illustration, Pl. XCVIII, comes from Madura and belongs to the time of Tirumala-Nāyaka (A. D. 17th century). In its details, it agrees closely with the Mahābalipuram sculpture; the workmanship exhibits peculiarities which were common to the age to which the sculpture belongs, namely, a conventional mode of standing, sharp-pointed nose, artificial disposition of the drapery etc. However, it is a strikingly fine piece of workmanship.

The eighth and the last illustration, fig. 3, Pl. XCVI, is an exceedingly interesting and extraordinary piece of sculpture; in this Arddhanārīśvara has three faces and eight arms. The heads are surrounded by a prabhā-manḍala and the hands

carry in them the akshamālā, the khadga, the pāśa, the musala (?), a kapāla, a lotus flower and other objects. The right side of the figure is male and represents Śiva and the left side is female and represents Pārvatī. In no Sanskrit work that has been examined do we meet with a description of Arddhanārīśvara which agrees with the image whose photograph is reproduced here.

Having described the image of Arddhanāriśvara it is easy to describe the figure of Haryarddhamūrti. Before proceeding with its description
it is necessary to say a few words regarding the
origin of this aspect of the deity; it is related
in the Vāmana-purāṇa that Vishṇu is reported to
have said to a rishi that he and Śiva were one and
that in him resides Śiva also and manifested
himself to the rishi in this dual aspect of his. In
the Arddhanāriśvara form the left half is occupied

by the Dēvī or Prakṛitī and Purusharamurti. sha and Prakriti are united with each other for the purpose of generating the universe; the same idea is, as we have already noticed, represented by the linga and the yōni. Umā, Durgā or Dēvī is also considered to be a female aspect of Vishņu. It is necessary in this connection to draw the attention of the readers to the fact that Durgā, the consort of Śiva,

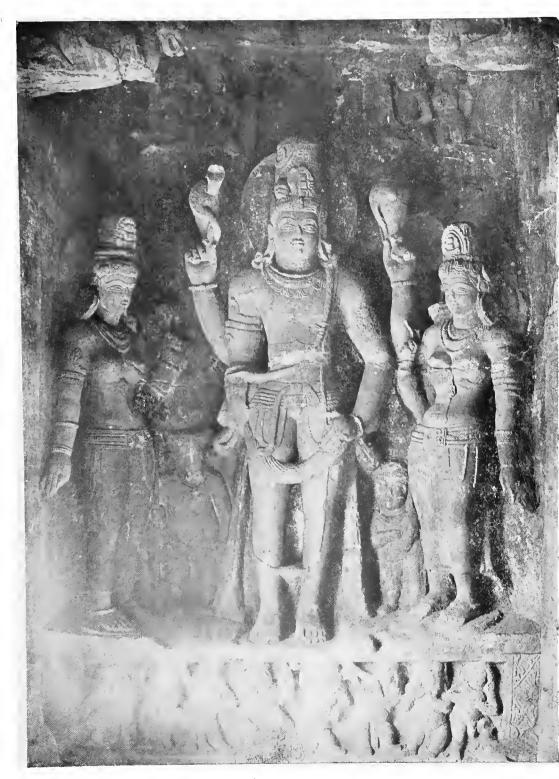
is represented in all sculptures with the sankha and the chakra, the weapons characteristic of Vishņu. In one instance, she is also called the sister of Vishņu. Vishņu is also viewed as the prakriti-tatva and hence we see Vishņu substituted in the place occupied by Dēvī in the Arddhanārīśvara aspect of Śiva.

Again, it appears likely that the sculpturing of the Haryarddhamūrti and its worship as a chief image in many temples came into existence after the conflicts between the partizans of the cults of Siva and Vishņu had abated and a compromise was arrived at, namely, that Siva is Vishņu and Vishņu is conversely Siva and that they are essential for the creation, protection and destruction of the Universe. It is gratifying to note that during the mahōtsavas in the temples of Harihara, the vehicles, decoration and ceremonies are alternately those that are peculiar to Siva and to Vishņu respectively and these festivals are attended by both Vaishņavas and Saivas.

In the figure of Harihara or Haryarddhamūrti, the description of the right half or the Śaiva portion is exactly identical with the description given under Arddhanārīśvara. The left half or the Vaishṇava portion is described in the Sanskrit texts as follows: On the left side of Harihara there should

be two arms, of which one should be carrying the chakra, the śankha or the gadā and the other held in the kataka pose near the thigh. On the head, in the Vaishnava half, there should be a kirīta set with precious stones and of excellent workmanship; there should be a makara-kundala in the left The arms on this side should be adorned with kēyūra, kankana and other ornaments. right foreleg there should be an anklet shaped like a snake while that on the left leg should be set with all precious stones. The Vaishnava half is to be draped with a yellow silk garment. The colour of the Saiva half is snow-white and that of Vishnu either green or bluish brown. It is also stated that the two legs of Harihara should be kept without any bends in them. The right half should be terrific and the left half pacific. On the Saiva portion of the forehead the third eye of Siva must be half visible and behind the head of the image of Harihara there should be a *śiraśchakra* or halo. The Vishnudharmottara adds that to the left of the figure of Harihara there should be sculptured that of Garuda and to the right, of Nandi.

Of the two photographs given in illustration of the Haryarddhamūrti one, Pl. XCIX, belongs to the panel found in the lower cave temple at Bādāmi. The central figure in this panel is



Haryarddhamūrti (or Harihara, Śankara-Nārāyanamūrti): Stone Panel; Bādāmi,

Harihara; a clear vertical line of demarcation between the jatāmakuta of Siva and the kirīta-makuta of Vishnu is visible in the head-gear. In the right ear is a sarpa-kundala whereas in the left one there is a nakrakundala. In the right back hand the image carries a parasu with a snake round it: and the back left hand keeps a śankha. The front right hand, though broken, appears from its position to have been held in the abhaya pose: the corresponding left hand is resting upon the There is a siraschakra surrounding the thigh. crown of the head and the legs stand straight. On the right and left are two goddesses, evidently Pārvatī and Lakshmī, the consorts respectively of Śiva and Vishnu. Between Pārvatī and Harihara is a short figure of the bull-faced Nandi carrying in his right hand a danda; and on the left between Lakshmi and Harihara is a dwarfish figure of Garuda. Below the panel and in a long horizontal niche in the platform, over which the figures of Harihara and others stand, are carved a number of ganas, some playing upon musical instruments and others dancing.

On the top of the panel and on both sides of the head of Harihara are shown two celestial beings with their wives as flying in the air and carrying in their hands a flower garland each.

The second photograph, Pl. C, is that of a beautiful image of the Chālukva period preserved in the Office of the Superintendent of Archæology, Western Circle. In all details regarding the ornaments and dress this is not different from the first. In this sculpture the hands in the Saiva half carry the trisūla and the akshamālā, whereas those on the Vaishnava half keep the gadā and perhaps a śankha, (this hand is broken and hence the object carried cannot be correctly guessed). As in the previous illustration here also there are the two dēvīs, Pārvatī and Lakshmī each one carrying a fruit and a flower in the two hands. Garuda is kneeling on the left and Nandi, here represented wholly in the form of a bull, is standing on the The sculpturing of this image is excellent; great credit is due to the sculptor for the remarkably minute carving of the ornaments. At the back of the central figure is a prabhāvali. Even here Śaiva and distinction is shown between the Vaishnava halves, the right half being an ordinary prabhāvali and, the left being one-half of an expanded hood of a five-headed snake; but on the top of the prabhāvali the central figure is the face of a lion. On the right and near the blades of the triśūla might be observed the figure of Brahmā seated crosslegged, with hands in the usual



Haribara: Stone: Poona.



poses and carrying the objects characteristic of this deity.

Sati, the daughter of Daksha and the consort of Siva was dead. The asura, Tāraka, was offering great annovance to the devas and brahmanas and could not be disposed of by any one but by one born of Siva. In the absence of a wife Siva can have no progeny and the gods became interested in the marriage of Siva. Satī was already Kalyan a s u ndaramurti. born to the god of the Himalava (Himavan) as Parvati and was herself performing austerities to be joined to her lord once again. was at such a moment that, induced by the devas, Kāma the god of love, tried his artifices upon Siva and met with his end. But when once the mind of Śiva was disturbed he could not at once gather his mental determination and he yielded to the prayers of the gods; he resolved to enter marital life. wanted to try the steadfastness of Parvati. Varāha-purāna is alone in giving the following account of how he tested it. Siva assuming the form of an old, decrepit brāhmana, approached Pārvatī, who was absorbed in her austerities, and begged to be supplied with food, as he was feeling very hungry. Pārvatī was pleased to ask him to finish his bath and other ablutions and come for meals. The old man went to the river very near the

hermitage of Pārvatī and as soon as he got down into the water contrived to be caught by a crocodile. He called out to Pārvatī for help. Prāvatī came to the riverside, but she could not stretch her arm, which was never meant to be held by others than that of her lord, Siva, even in helping others. Perplexed with this feeling she was standing still for some moments but the danger of the guest being swallowed by the crocodile very soon became patent to her and she was obliged to give up her vow of not being touched by a hand other than that of Siva; she stretched out her arm and took hold of that of the old brahmana and pulled him out of the water and the crocodile also left him. Pleased with Pārvatī, Siva showed his real self to her and she was immensely gratified with her lord for having saved her from being held up to obloquy for having caught hold of a hand other than that of Siva. She dedicated herself to Siva and the regular marriage was celebrated later The details of the celebration and the description of the images of the gods and goddesses that are to be represented as having taken part in it are found in the  $\overline{A}gamas$ .

In the composition of the scene of the marriage of Pārvatī with Śiva there should be Śiva and Pārvatī forming the central figures facing the east.

Vishnu and his consorts Lakshmi and Bhūmi as the givers—acting the parts of the parents in a brāhmana marriage —of the bride should be there; of these Lakshmi and Bhūmi should be standing behind the back of the bride, touching her at the waist indicative of handing her over to her lord; and Vishnu should be standing in the back-ground, between Siva and Pārvatī with a golden pot of water ready to pour it in the ceremony of giving the bride to the bridegroom; then, there should be Brahmā in the foreground, seated and performing the ceremony of homa or making offerings to In the back-ground and at various distances should be seen the eight Vidyēśvaras (or the lords of learning), Ashtadikpālakas (or the guardians of the eight quarters), Siddhas (persons who have attained the eight great powers), Yakshas (semi-divine beings), rishis (sages), Gandharvas (another class of semi-divine beings), the Mātrikās (or the seven mothers) and a host of other gods, with their respective goddesses, all of them standing with arms folded in the añjali pose, and with the feelings of pleasure, happiness and wonder portraved in their faces. Such are the details of the general composition of this remarkable scene and the individual figures are described in detail as follows:-

Siva should be sculptured as standing firmly

on the left leg and with the right one resting upon the ground somewhat bent; or, the left leg may be represented as slightly bent and the right straight and standing firmly on the ground. The front right arm should be stretched out to receive the right arm of the bride, Pārvatī; the front left hand should be held in the varada pose. In the back right hand there should be the parasu and in the back left one the mriga. There should be three bends in the body of Siva, that is, should be of the tribhanga posture. The head of Siva should be adorned with a jatāmakuta with the crescent moon tucked up in it, and all other parts of the body, with their appropriate ornaments such as the  $h\bar{a}ra$ , the  $k\bar{e}y\bar{u}ra$ , the udarabandha and the waist zone. snake Vāsuki should serve Siva as the sarpa-kundala, Takshaka as the waist band and Pushkara as the  $h\bar{a}ra$ . The figure of Siva should be that of a young man who has just come to age. The colour of Siva should be red. As usual Siva should have three eyes.

To the left of the figure of Siva\* should be standing that of Pārvatī, of dark complexion, with

<sup>\*</sup> Some authorities state that Pārvatī should be standing to the right of Siva and there are soulptures representing Pārvatī as standing both on the right and on the left sides of Siva.

her right arm stretched out to receive that of Siva, in the act of pāṇigrahaṇa (the ceremony of taking hold of the hands) and with her left hand keeping a nīlōtpala. Her head should be slightly bent down in shyness and her person should be adorned with all ornaments appropriate for the occasion. The figure of Pārvatī should be as high as the eye, the chin, the shoulder or the chest of Siva and she should be represented as a well-developed youthful maiden, with two eyes and two arms and draped in silk garments.

In front of Siva and seated on the ground should be the figure of Brahmā doing hōma or making offerings to the fire. The figure of Brahmā should be as high as the chest of Siva. The Pūrva-Kāraṇāgama gives numerical proportions for the height of the figures of Brahmā and Vishņu. It is therein stated that the height of Vishņu might be seven-twelfths, eleven-twelfths, three-fourths or two-thirds of the height of Siva and that the height of Brahmā either equal to or one-sixth, one-seventh or one-eighth less than that of Vishņu.

Brahmā must be seated upon a padmāsana facing the north, with, in front of him, a kuṇḍa in which the fire is burning with tapering flames. As usual he should be represented with four faces, four arms and as being busy with the performance of

the homa ceremony. He should be adorned with a jaṭāmakuṭa and the body with a yajnopavīta, a girdle made of munja grass, and all other ornaments; he should wear an upper cloth. In his front right and left hands he should hold the sruva and sruk respectively, and in the back right and left hands there should be the akshamālā and the kamanḍalu respectively. The colour of Brahmā should be red like the fire.

The size of the sacrificial  $kun\dot{q}a$  is then given as follows: the  $kun\dot{q}a$  should have three  $m\bar{e}khalas$  (broad tiers going round the central pit in which the fire is kindled) each of twelve angulas in width and the extreme length of the whole  $kun\dot{q}a$  including the  $m\bar{e}khalas$  being 22 angulas. In the pit of the  $kun\dot{q}a$ , the fire should be shown as possessing seven or five  $jv\bar{a}las$  or tongues of flame which ought to be a fourth of the height of Brahmā; and the breadth of the flames of fire must be half their height. The angula mentioned here is the  $d\bar{e}halabdha-angula$  of the central figure of Śiva.

On the north of  $h\bar{o}ma$ - $kun\bar{d}a$  should be standing the figure of Vishnu, whose height should come up to that of the nose, shoulder or chest of Siva. If it is as high as the nose, it is said to be a *uttama* figure; if as high as the chest, adhama. Dividing the distance between the nose and the chest into

eight equal divisions, we shall get the nine classes, composed of the uttama, madhyama and adhama forms of Vishnu, that is, uttamōttama, uttamamadhyama, uttamādhama and so forth. Vishnu should be adorned with a kirīṭa-makuṭa on his head and all other ornaments in their proper places. In the back right and left hands he should bear the chakra and the śankha, while the front right or left hands should carry a golden pot, held ready for pouring water from in the act of giving the bride Pārvatī to the bridegroom Śiva. The colour of Vishnu should be, as usual, dark.

The figure of Lakshmi is required to be as high as the chin or the shoulder of Vishnu, with arms resembling the trunk of an elephant adorned with  $k\bar{e}y\bar{u}ras$ ,  $ka\dot{n}ka\dot{n}as$  and other ornaments. The hip of Lakshmi should be broad and graceful and she should be draped in richly embroidered silk cloth.

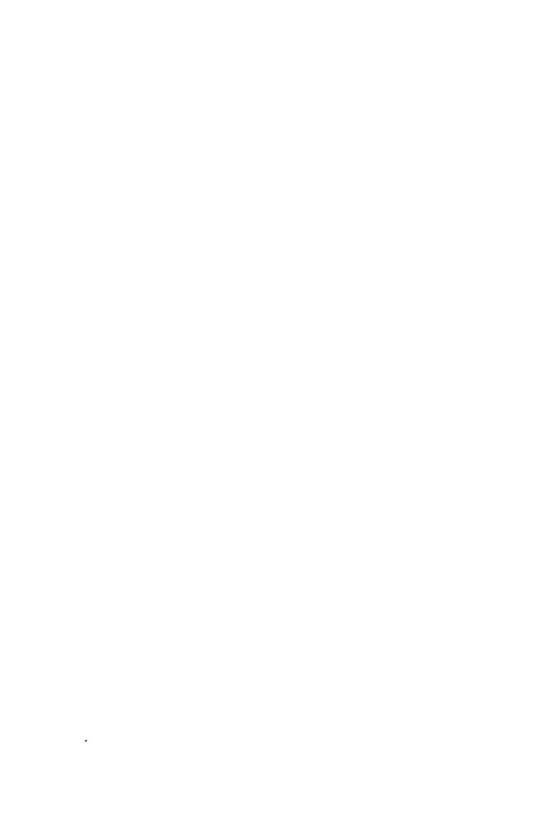
Such are the descriptions of the individual figures composing the picture depicting the favourite theme of the Indian artist, as given in the Amśumadbhēdāgama, Uttara-kāmikāgama and the Pūrva-Kāraṇāgama. Let me now turn to the descriptions of the actual sculptures found in the various parts of India, whose photographs are reproduced on Pls. CI to CVII.

Seven photographs are given in illustration of the marriage scene of Siva with Pārvatī; the original sculptures are of varying degrees of complexity and consist in one instance of barely Siva and Pārvatī standing hand in hand, while in others with all the divinities surrounding them and each doing a duty in connection with the marriage. Let me therefore describe each of them separately.

The first photograph, Pl. CI, is that of the bronze images of Siva and Parvati in the act of taking hold of each other's hand in marriage. The original image of Siva is nearly three feet in height and has four arms and three eyes. The front right hand is held out to receive that of Pārvatī, while the back right one carries a paraśu with its head turned away from the face of Siva. The front left hand is held in the abhaya pose and the back left one carries a mriga. The right leg of the image of Siva is placed firmly on the ground and the left one is slightly bent and is resting upon the ground. There are two bends (dvibhanga) in this image. On the head of this image is a jatāmakuta adorned with very nicely executed ornaments; the  $h\bar{a}ra$  and the yajñōpavīta, the kēyūra and the katakas the udarabandha and the katibandha—all these are also artistically made. The image is apparently draped in tiger's skin and on the feet are the



Kalyāṇasundaramūrti: Bronze: Tiruvoggiyūr.





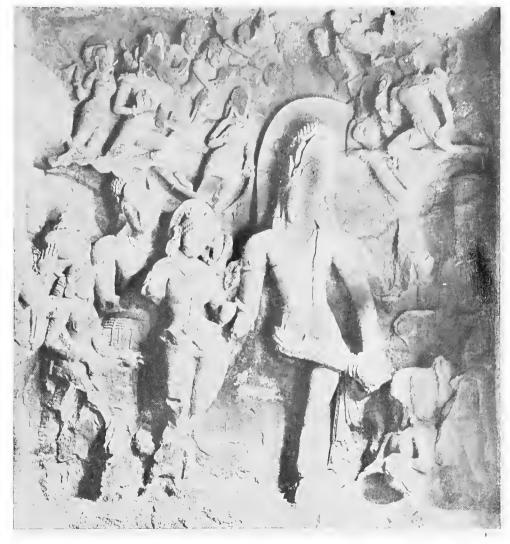
Kalyāṇasundaramūrti: Stone Panel: Ratanpūr (Bilāspūr District).

anklets. The figure is standing upon a padmāsana. The image of Pārvatī, with its face slightly bent down in shyness, stands by the right side of that of Śiva, with the right arm stretched out to receive that of Śiva, while the left hand is kept in the kaṭaka pose. On the head of Pārvatī is a karaṇḍa-makuṭa and her person is adorned with a large number of ornaments of good workmanship; she wears an exquisitely embroidered cloth which descends in flowing folds on either side and is held on the loin by mēkhalas (a kind of belt). The figure of Pārvatī is also standing on a padmāsana with two bends in its body. This piece of sculpture appears to belong to the early Chōla period (A. D. 1000-1100).

The second sculpture whose photograph is reproduced on Pl. CII, comes from Ratanpur in the B'laspur district of the Central Provinces. In this panel Śiva stands with his front right hand stretched out to receive that of Pārvatī, who in this instance alone, stands to the left of Śiva. His front left hand rests upon the right shoulder of Pārvatī. In the back hands he carries perhaps the sūla and the damaru. Brahmā is seen seated before the fire, on the right of Śiva and is busy in making fire-offerings; the fire is burning in a cup placed in front of him. Near the kuṇḍa or cup of

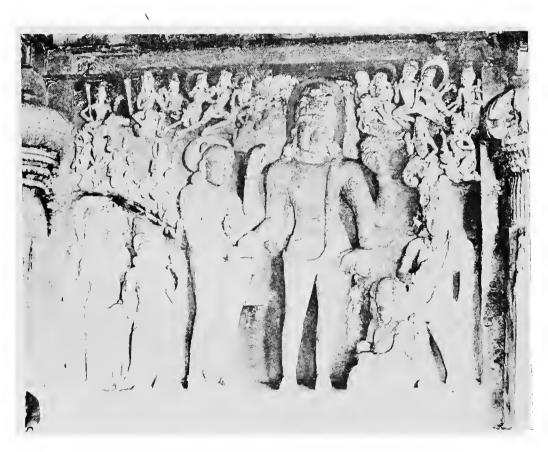
fire stands the bull of Siva. Surrounding the central figures of Siva and Pārvatī are a large number of gods and goddesses, several in the añjali attitude and some with their arms resting upon their hips (katyavalambita).

The next illustration, CIII, is to be found in the Cave temple at Elephanta. It is a remarkably well-executed panel, but very unfortunately here and there mutilated. But what remains is sufficient to disclose the master-hand of the artist who sculptured this most interesting scene. Siva is standing with Parvati to his right; his front right hand is as usual stretched out to receive that of Pārvatī. The figure of Pārvatī is of striking beauty; her slightly bent head and down-cast look depict an amount of shyness: her narrow waist and the broad hip, the well-formed bosom and the easy posture of the legs all lend a charm to the figure which is all its own. Brahmā is making  $h\bar{o}ma$  to the left of Siva and Lakshmi is seen standing behind Parvati with her hands touching her back and behind Lakshmi stands her consort Vishnu with a large pot of water for pouring water at the ceremony of giving the bride to the bridegroom. The figure of a very well built man is to be seen standing behind Parvati with his right hand bent and resting upon the right shoulder of



Kalyāṇasundaramūrti: Stone Panel: Elephanta.





Kalyāṇasundaramūrti: Stone Panel: Ellora.

Pārvatī. From the size of the figure and from the fact that it has only two arms, as also from a sort of inferior head-gear, one may presume it represents Parvatarāja, the father of Pārvatī. If that is he, it is indeed noteworthy to find him in the panel. Below the right hand of this figure is a large drum, also very well-carved. A number of gods with their respective goddesses are seen in the air in the attitude of flying and praising the married couple. In point of size also this panel is most remarkable; the height of the figure of Pārvatī is 8 feet and 6 inches and the panel itself measures approximately 10¾ feet square.

The photograph reproduced on Pl. CIV is of the panel found in the Dhumar Lena Cave at Ellora. In its details the panel is exactly similar to that of the Elephanta Cave, though its workmanship has not got the latter's fineness and artistic finish.

The large panel whose photograph is given on Pl. CV belongs to the Cave temple of Rāmēśvara at Ellora. It is divided into three sections, the two on the left are depicting scenes from the marriage of Pārvatī with Śiva. In the extreme left section and at its right end is seen Pārvatī standing erect on the mountain between two fires, performing penance to obtain the hand of Śiva in

marriage. Her left hand rests upon her thigh, while the right one is counting the beads of an akshamālā. To her left stands a woman carrying a box; a male figure, with outstretched right hand as though asking for something from Parvati, is seen standing to the left of the tall girl with the box in her hand. It is the figure of Siva as a hungry beggar asking for food. A little to the left, the scene changes: the beggar, who was asked by Pārvatī, according to the Varāha-purāṇa, to go to the river to bathe and return for meals, is in knee deep water, the surface of which is covered with lotus flowers and leaves; his left leg is caught hold of by a makara and he is calling out for help. Parvati who repairs to the spot to see what has become of her guest, sees him in this miserable plight; after hesitating for a moment if she should now offer her hand or not to this beggar, and with great reluctance, tries at last to lift him up with her left hand—note, she keeps her right one far away from the man and held in the vismaya pose. To save her from the tongue of slander Siva appears to her in his real person, represented in the panel, just above the head of the beggar. His jaţā-makuţa and other ornaments readily proclaim his identity. It should be noted here that water, fire and mountain are represented

in the conventional manner described elsewhere. Proceeding then to the next scene, that of the actual marriage ceremony, which is depicted in the middle section of the panel, it is seen that Pārvatī, standing to the right of Siva is offering her right hand to him, who receives the same in his right hand. At the background and between the bride and bridegroom is Vishnu standing with a pot of water ready to pour in the hands of Siva, in making the gift of the bride. Lakshmi's face is seen behind the head of the bride and she is standing behind Parvati and presenting her to her lord, Siva. Behind the bride are two female attendants, one of them carrying a box and behind the bridegroom are two devas and a gana, the latter being easily recognised by his size and head-gear. Brahmā, assisted by a rishi, is seen performing the fire-offering  $(h\bar{o}ma)$ . The strangest thing in the panel is the anachronistic presence of Gaņēśa and Kārttikēya, the two sons of Siva and Pārvatī, even during the marriage of the two!! The little Ganēśa is standing between the legs of Siva and Pārvatī and Kārttikēya between those of Śiva and the gana. The latter appears to carry in his left hand a kukkuta (cock) whose tail is visible in the photograph. The presence of these two children is, in all probability, meant to indicate that they

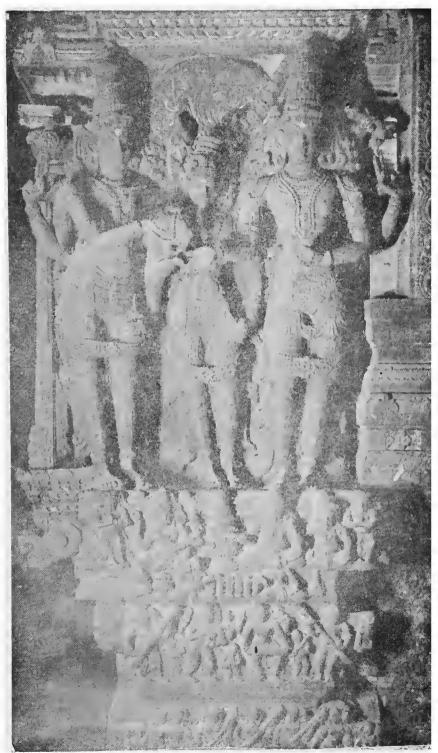
were not born by the union of the couple but had existed from eternity like all gods, but at a later period assumed the position of the sons of Śiva and Pārvatī.

The remaining portion of the panel represents another scene in the life of Siva. He is seen learning the significance of the mystic syllable  $\bar{O}m$ from his son Subrahmanya. An account of this event will be found given in the chapter on Subrahmanya. Subrahmanya with six heads (of which three are visible in the sculpture) is seated on a high pedestal with a rishi; one of his right hands is held in the chin-mudra pose, while the other is kept with outstretched fingers. One left hand is resting upon his lap. He wears the cloth in the upavita fashion; the legs are hanging below the seat and resting upon the ground. The rishi has also both his legs hanging down the seat and seems to have his hands kept in the añjali pose. In front of Subrahmanya is seated cross-legged on the ground Siva with his right hand held in the  $j\tilde{n}\bar{a}na$ -mudrā pose and the left one resting, in the yōga-mudrā pose, on his lap. He also wears his upper garment in the upavita fashion. Behind him is seen standing Pārvatī, his consort.

Below this remarkable composite panel is a row of most humourous ganas some with animal



Kalyāṇasundaramūrti: Stone: Madura.



Kalyāņasundaramūrti: Stone: Madura.

faces, others with animal-mouthed bellies (vrikodaras) and the rest like human beings taking active part, with great cheerfulness, in the arrangements in connection with the marriage festivities. two first on the right end are seen carrying each a banner and the third a mace; the fourth is dancing. Three ganas are seen carrying a four-footed article resembling a table, which is evidently a raised seat. On the left of this group another gana is seen playing upon the flute; next to him is a lion faced gana playing upon a stringed musical instrument. Adjoining this, there is a bear-faced gana carrying something on his head; another, tiger-faced, holds in his left hand something kept in a round leaf, apparently that of the lotus. The fourth from the left is a vrikodara; the rest are carrying some article or other in their hands.

The next two illustrations, Pls. CVI and CVII, are from South India. They are found in Madura, the one in the *Pudu-maṇḍapa* and the other in the *maṇḍapa* in front of the central shrine of Sundarēś-vara temple; the first belongs to the reign of Tirumalai Nāyaka and the second, a copy, made some forty years ago. In these the principal figures are Pārvatī, who is being given to Śiva in marriage by Vishṇu pouring water in the hands of Śiva; and Śiva standing on the left with his

right hand stretched out to receive the gift; in front of and between him and Vishņu is seen, with the head bent down in shyness, Pārvatī keeping her right hand lifted up so as to be taken hold of by Śiva; and on the left is Vishņu pouring water from a vessel on the hand of Śiva. Below, and in a countersunk panel is seen Brahmā making fire-offering. The whole subject is treated with great cleverness and the effect is very striking. There is not that elaborateness which one meets with in the Cave temples of Northern and Western India, but the very simplicity of the sculpture carries a great charm with it. The shyness depicted on the countenance of the bride is very noteworthy.

One of the favourite modes in which Śiva is represented in sculpture is known as the Vṛishavāhana or Vṛishabhārūḍhamūrti; that is, Śiva seated upon the bull, his vehicle. It is in this aspect which is hold in high veneration by the people that Śiva has often appeared in person before

his devotees. One day, among
the ten days' festival in any Siva
temple in South India, the image of
Siva is seated upon a bull and carried round the
streets in procession and that day is held by people
as the most important of all the days of the

festival. Hence also this form of the image of Siva is described in great detail in allathe important agamas.

Vrishavāhanamūrti should be standing with his right leg placed firmly on the ground and the left slightly bent; the left arm should be bent and its wrist resting on the head of the bull; the hand of this arm may be hanging fully open so that the tip of the middle finger may reach the level of his own navel. The right hand should carry a vakradandāyudha (a crooked stick like the one carried by Śāsta, Mannannār Krishna, etc.). This stick should be of the thickness of the small finger and should have three bends at its top end and its length equal to the distance between the hikkāsūtra and the knee. In the back right hand there must be the tanka or parasu and in the back left hand the mriga. The head might be adorned with a jatāmakuta, or a hanging jatābhāra or a jatābandha, the choice of which is left to the sculptor. The figure should be adorned with all ornaments; the colour of Siva, as also that of his garments is to be red. On the right side or the left should be the figure of Devi, standing with the right leg kept firmly on the ground and the left one slightly bent. The right arm of the Devi should be bent and that hand carrying a utpala flower. The left

hand should be hanging down freely. The figure of  $D\bar{e}v\bar{\imath}$  should be done according to the measurements given in the  $\bar{a}gamas$  for female images; the direction of the bends in its body would depend upon its situation to the right or left of the image of Śiva.

The *rishabha* (bull) should be standing behind Siva and should be of the height either of the chest, navel, root of the penis or even the thigh or the foreleg. (Evidently in the last two or three instances the animal should perhaps be sculptured as sitting on the ground).

The illustrations which fit in almost exactly with the description given above are the images of Vrishavāhanamūrti of Vēdāranyam, that reproduced from the Viśvakarma and that of Tāramangalam, whose photographs are given as Pls. CVIII, CIX and CX respectively. In the first instance, as in others, it is not the left arm that is resting on the head of The left arm is let down the bull but the right. and its hand is resting upon the thigh and not as required, held in the kataka pose. The tip of the middle finger of the right hand held in the patākahasta reaches, as is required by the agamas, the level of the navel. It is to be noted that the figure of Siva in the present instance has only two instead of four arms. The left leg stands firmly on the ground and the right one is slightly bent and resting



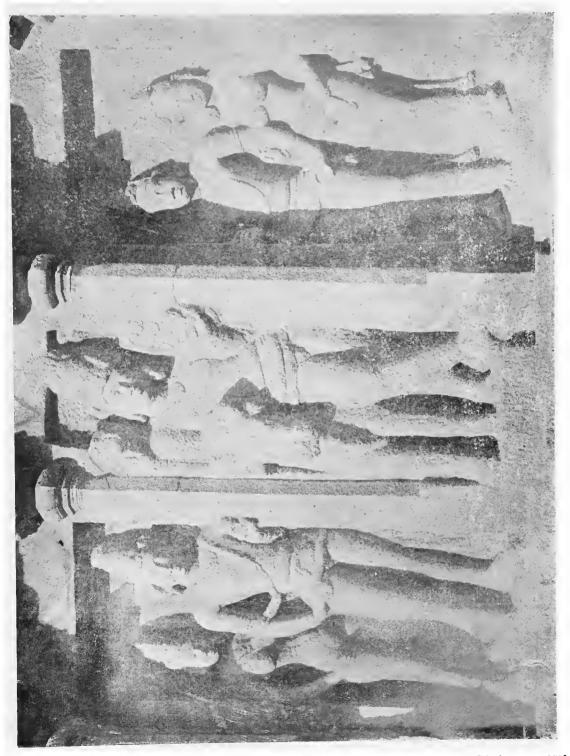
Vṛishavāhanamūrti: Bronze: Vēdāraṇyam.



[To face page 355] Vrishavāhanamūrti: Bronze; Vīśvakarma (Dr. A. K. K.)



Vrishavāhanamūrti: Stone: Tāramangalam.



[To face page 355]

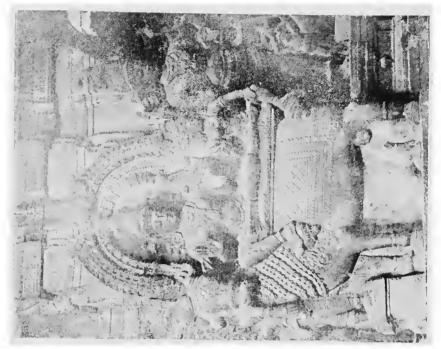


Fig. 2. Vṛishavāhanamūrti : Stone : Madura.

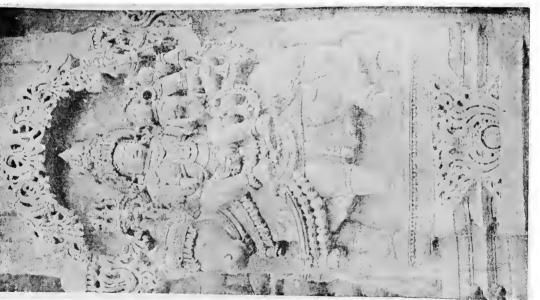


Fig. 1. Vrishabhārudhamūrti: Stone: Hajebīdu.

[To face page 355]

on the ground on its toes. The bull is as high as the thighs of Siva. Pl. CIX is true to the very description given in the āgamas.\* Its left arm rests on the head of the bull and the right hand is held in the kaṭaka pose to receive in it a separate metallic or wooden crooked stick. The right leg is kept firmly on the ground and the left one is kept slightly bent. In the image of Tāramaṅgalam, Pl. CX, the front right hand is kept in the abhaya pose, but in other respects it is exactly similar to the one on Pl. CIX.

The third photograph reproduced on Pl. CXI is that of the sculpture to be found on the wall of one of the so-called rathas at Mahābalipuram. It almost resembles the image represented on Pl. CVIII. The image of Siva has four arms. The left hand is in a manner held in the kaṭaka pose. On either side of this Vṛishavāhanamūrti is a Dēva, with his consort, praising Siva.

The photographs reproduced as figs. 1 and 2 on Pl. CXII are similar in treatment. The *āgamic* description agreeing with this mode of representation of the Vṛishavāhanamūrti is not available at present. So, we should be satisfied with the description as we find recorded in the sculptures.

<sup>\*</sup> Mr. V. A. Smith calls this image "Siva in sandhyānritta dance."

Here, Siva and Pārvatī are seated exactly as in the aspect of Umāsahita-ālinganamūrti, or Somāskandamurti, on a seat placed upon the back of a full sized In fig. 1, Siva is embracing Pārvatī and in fig. 2, he is not. In the first piece of sculpture Siva carries in his back hand the śūla and the damaru and the front right is kept in the abhaya pose and the front left is thrown on the shoulder of Parvati: in the second sculpture the back hands carry the paraśu and the mriga and the front hands are in the abhaya and the varada poses respectively. An elaborately carved prabhāvali is seen surrounding the figures of Siva and Parvati. The first piece of sculpture belongs to the Hoyasala School and the second to the modern Nattukkōttai artisans and the former is fitted up now in the reconstructed Kēdārēśvara temple at Halebidu and the latter in the Sundarēśvara temple at Madura.

The aspect of Siva known as the Vishāpaharaṇāmūrti appears to be considered a kind of anugrahamūrti; since it is not definitely mentioned as such in the āgamas it is included in this chapter. We have already mentioned that Siva swallowed the dreadful poison that emerged from the ocean, when it was churned by the Dēvas and the Dānavas for obtaining ambrosia (amṛita)

from it. We have a description of this  $m\bar{u}rti$  in the Kāranāgama; therein it is stated that Śiva, as usual, should have a face with three eyes on it, wearing a jatāmakuta and having four arms. two of his hands there should be the parasu and the mriga; in one of the remaining hands there should be the cup containing the poison and the fourth hand should be held in the varada pose. His sight must be fixed upon the poison and the general attitude should be such as to indicate that he is going to sip the poison immediately. He should be adorned with all kinds of ornaments. On the left of Siva there should be his consort Pārvatī embracing her lord about the neck with her right arm and appearing highly perplexed and distressed. Her complexion should be dark, she should have two eyes, two arms and be standing in the tribhanga posture, (with three bends in her body), with her right leg placed vertically on the ground and the left one kept slightly bent. Another description adds to the above the following details: that the appearance of Siva should be made terrific (ugra) by the addition of side tusks; his complexion should be white as the full-moon and he should be draped in garments made of tiger's skin; there should be a garland made of small bells, and along with the other usual ornaments, there should

be some others composed of scorpions (vrišchika). In the right hands of Śiva there should be the triśūla and a beaked vessel (gōkarṇa) containing the poison; and in one of the left hands the kapāla. Since no object is mentioned as being in the fourth hand, it appears that this arm may be taken to be employed in the act of embracing the Dēvī. In the first description Śiva and Pārvatī are required to be standing, but in this one, they are said to be seated on the bull-vehicle of Śiva.

